Gc
929.2
M385o
1158683

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01410 9588

W H A T D O E S A M E R I C A M E A N T O Y O U ?

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY

Part I

RANKIN - CLENDENIN - HUSTON
and
GENEALOGICAL MATERIAL ON THE ECKLES AND CREIGHS

Part II

MASSIE - HART - DABNEY (d'Aubigne) - BARRET - LEE
and
GENEALOGICAL MATERIAL ON THE ALLIED FAMILIES OF
WINSTON AND CHISWELL

---oOo---

Evelyn Jeanette (Miller) Ownbey
Author

1829 Larchmont Avenue
Chicago

----- 1 9 4 2 -----

COPYRIGHT APPLIED FOR
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED 1942

Preface

1158683

The author has worked for ten years during her spare time in collecting the material that you find within the covers of this book. The author's interest in this undertaking had its beginning when she was a small girl who sat by the side of her grandmother while that fine Christian lady related to her detailed accounts of the families that made up her ancestral background. An aunt (b. 1849; d. 1925) lived in the author's home for ten years. This aunt had always been very much interested in genealogy.

The author and her husband spent their vacations for a number of years in searching for records in the court houses of Pennsylvania, Kentucky, Tennessee, North Carolina and Virginia. Both are attorneys.

The reader may not realize it but many records have been lost by the burning of court houses. The records of Hanover County, Va. were sent to Richmond, Va. during the Civil War with the idea that they would be safer there. They were destroyed in the conflagration at Richmond, Va. Two books that were overlooked and left at Hanover Courthouse are at the State Library in Virginia. The books that contained records that were of importance to the Dabneys, Massies, and Harts of Hanover County, Va. were destroyed.

During her active years in the American Legion Auxiliary Work, the author of this book found the Americanism and National Defense departments the most interesting. After reading the story of Mary Dabney Winston Massie, the reader will probably understand the reason for it.

E. M. O.

Grateful acknowledgment is made by the writer for photographs, the use of quoted matter and to many others who have aided in the preparation of this volume.

Evelyn M. Ownbey

COLLATERAL READING IN CONNECTION WITH THE TRADITION OF

MARY DABNEY WINSTON MASSIE (MASSY)

I - Black Dragons Kill to Rule - Page 2 - Graphic Section - Chicago Sunday Tribune - February 22, 1942.

II - Japan's Black Dragon - Our Hellish Arch Enemy - Magazine Section - Chicago Sunday Herald American - January 11, 1942.

III - Black Dragon Leader Toyama Pushed Japan Into War - Magazine Section, The Chicago Sun - March 22, 1942.

IV - Biography of Mary Dabney Winston Massie (Massy). This book was distributed six times in libraries of the West. It would disappear each time. A detective assigned to watch it found that a man who was identified as an official of a hyphenated society and a disciple of Karl Marx was traveling from library to library, registering for it under a false name each time and walking out with it. It may be that some copies were overlooked in the West.

V - Channing - History of the United States - Volume 5 - pages 471-2, gives a picture of the times in 1830-1840.

VI - There are No Mysteries - William J. Burns, the Great American Detective - Serials I - II - which ran in two Tennessee newspapers in 1913. In Serial II - published in the autumn of 1913 he referred to the death of Mary Dabney Winston Massie as having been caused by conspirators against the government.

VII - American State Trials - Volume 8 - Pages 25 to 874.

VIII - The Charles Barret of Virginia Family Chart compiled in 1901 by Claypool for Mrs. Jane Ridgely of Springfield, Ill.

IX - The Washington, D.C. newspapers of 1830-1840.

X - The Bill of Rights.

XI - The News Week Magazine for January 5, 1942 - page 32 - The story of the Black Dragon Society.

XII - Read in Volume 9 - Compton's Pictured Encyclopaedia under the biography of James Monroe, the reason Patrick Henry did not support the Constitution until it contained the "Bill of Rights."

Reprinted from The Chicago Daily News,
Saturday, August 1, 1942, one star edition,
Page 3.

BLACK DRAGON BRANCH HERE; SEIZE SUSPECT

Japan's Black Dragon Society has a large secret auxiliary band in the United States - with a possible membership of 100,000 - and a branch in Chicago, it was revealed today by the F. B. I. at New York with the arrest of a suspected organizer. The band was to assist in any Japanese invasion attempt.

The prisoner, Mimo De Guzman, 42 years old, a Filipino, told F. B. I. agents, according to the Associated Press, that he got his start as a Japanese agent in 1932 in Chicago, and since then has prowled the country doing the bidding of the Japanese.

The Chicago branch was organized by a Japanese Army major, the prisoner said.

De Guzman was described by the F. B. I. as an active figure in a drive to form a fifth column among negroes in America.

P. E. Foxworth, assistant F. B. I. director, said yesterday in telling of the Filipino's arrest, that one of the stated purposes of the group - "The Pacific Movement in the Eastern World" - was to assist the Japanese in an invasion of the United States.

Foxworth said De Guzman served in the U. S. Navy from 1918 to 1930, had been dishonorably discharged from the Coast Guard, used some 19 false names, had a long criminal record and was wanted in Washington for violating the postal laws. He was arrested Thursday evening and charged with failing to return his draft questionaire.

Japs Will Buy Rifles

Foxworth said De Guzman informed his recruits that "the Japanese will supply you with rifles when the time for invasion comes," but to buy and store all the firearms they could to prepare for "the day."

De Guzman, the F. B. I. said, was associated with Leonard (Robert O.) Jordan, Harlem Negro leader, of the Ethiopian-Pacific League, who recently was imprisoned for not notifying the alien registration board of an address change. Foxworth said Jordan, a West Indian, had been involved in many Harlem disorders.

De Guzman waived a hearing before a United States commissioner, and was held in $10,000 bail. Assistant United States Attorney J. Gerard Cregan said he probably would be removed to Washington tomorrow.

Organized Many Branches

Foxworth quoted the prisoner as saying that before 1938 he had organized branches of the movement in St. Louis, Indianopolis, Kansas City, Mo., Cincinnati, Pittsburgh, Philadelphia and New York, and that a Japanese army major had formed others in Cleveland, Detroit and Chicago.

De Guzman told questioners, Foxworth related, that the major had declared "the Black Dragon society is training men and women as priests and reporters, and in the knowledge of foreign languages, for the purpose of spreading the theory of an all-powerful colored world."

The movement, the F. B. I. official said, was designed to follow the theories of Baron Tanaka, the late Black Dragon chief.

The Tradition
of
Mary Dabney Winston Massie

learned by the author from her grandmother, Margaret Bryant Miller who knew Mrs. Massie and from several of her aunts, who knew Mrs. Massie's daughter, Mrs. Margaret Rankin.

Note: The name of the physician in whose home Mrs. Massie met her strange tragic fate; the name of the plantation on which the fifty thousand dollars in gold was "found"; and much other detail are very familiar to the author but for reasons, very obvious, it is impossible for her to give such details in this narrative. If the readers are as smart as their ancestors were, they'll be able to understand it without these details.

The author has long regarded her great^3 grandmother, Mary Dabney Winston Massie as an unsung heroine of America. Mrs. Massie's tragic fate exemplifies what has gone on in the world under cover for more than a century. The reader can see that some of the conditions that exist today are the culmination of events that have been occurring for many years. History is not a cycle; it is a vast culmination.

Because some people love other things more than they do freedom, they have become accessories after-the-fact of what the Governor of Virginia in 1838 referred to as the "most heinous crime" ever committed in the Western Hemisphere." At that time he said to the Massie investigators, "It will be interesting to see what people in years to come publish false statements to cover up this hideous crime. You will not be here to see; I shall not be here to see; but our grandchildren and great grandchildren will learn."

In 1839 a well known seeress issued the prophecy that the spirit of the murdered Mary Dabney Winston Massie would visit the earth in 1939 and many people would be disturbed. The people of that time thought that the seeress was predicting a huge war that was to take place in the year of 1939. But, when the author saw the anxious expressions on the faces of some people and their strange behavior at her mention that she was the great^3 granddaughter of Mary Dabney Winston Massie and was writing a book, she wondered whether the seeress of 1839 had not been predicting her book as well as the huge war.

"Truth crushed to earth, will rise again." Despite the efforts made by some people to cover up the tragic fate of this lady who loved her country and its freedom more than she did herself, it could not be expected that everybody in the world was going to sit idly by and allow those people whose belief is that if enough people tell a falsity it will eventually be accepted as a truth--to reign supreme in their efforts. Circumstantial evidence is often stronger than direct evidence--especially if the direct evidence is built on falsity.

Mary Dabney, the beautiful dark-eyed daughter of Colonel William Dabney, and his first wife, Anne (Barret) Dabney was the great^2 granddaughter of Henry Lee, I and his wife, Marah Atkins of York County, Virginia. Her great grandparents were Dr. Henry Lee, II, and Alice (Davis) Lee of York County, Virginia. Her grandmother was Mary (Lee) Barret.

You have always read that the Lees of Virginia were very democratic and devout. Mary Lee Barret, grandmother of Mary Dabney, was no exception to this general rule. When she was asked by a lady in Williamsburg what she thought of her son, Charles Barret, II,

after he married Miss Mary Leigh Chiswell, daughter of Charles and Esther Chiswell, she replied that she would not have wished him to marry otherwise for we are all God's children. Mary Dabney told her children that her grandmother, Mary (Lee) Barret always referred to Mrs. Charles Barret, II, in the most complimentary way. Mary Leigh Chiswell, the daughter-in-law of Mary (Lee) Barret, was commonly described, it seems, as being of a different religious faith than the Barrets and Lees but to this democratic family, it made not a particle of difference. (See the Claypool chart for the Charles Barret family of Virginia)

Mary Dabney's uncle, Reverend Robert Barret, was one of the early Episcopalian ministers of the Colony of Virginia.

In 1746 the will of Mary (Lee) Barret was filed at Louisa, Virginia. It was through this will that Mary Dabney acquired Judith, the slave who had nursed her when she was an infant. This slave lived to be one hundred fifteen years old. Mary always declared that she herself was going to live to be one hundred years old.

Colonel William Dabney, Mary's father, first lived near Rockville, Virginia. There is an old landmark called Paine's Mill still exists near this home. The author visited this home in 1940. This is the place where Patrick Henry and John Syme, half-brother of Patrick Henry, were such frequent visitors in their youth. Nearby is the old home of Mary's brother, Samuel, now a part of the Jack Swift Estate. It has a very interesting old graveyard, to which Samuel's descendants return to visit at various times. When Colonel William Dabney built Aldringham over near Beaver Dam, Virginia and twenty miles from Hanover Court House, Va., his son, George, became the occupant of the home near Rockville, Virginia, his home until he died in 1824. See the pictures of these ancestral places.

Mary Dabney had four brothers: William Dabney (b. 1736), a schoolteacher, who married his first cousin, Anne Barret, daughter of Rev. Robert Barret and his first wife, Elizabeth Lewis; Captain George Dabney, (b. abt. 1742) who married Elizabeth Price; Colonel Charles Dabney (b. abt. 1744) who served in the Revolution in Dabney's Legion, was a charter member of the Order of Cincinnati, and resided as a bachelor at Aldringham after the American Revolution; and Samuel (b. 1752) who had the misfortune to lose his mother, when he was nine months old. Colonel William Dabney married a second time. This second wife was said to have lived in Albermarle County, Va. sometime before she married Colonel Dabney. The three children by this marriage were Robert (Robin), Susannah, and Elizabeth. This second wife always did something that Mary Dabney never could understand. Her name was Susanne but she always wished to be called Anne and signed documents in that way. It must not have been that she had an avorsion for the name of Susanne since she named her daughter, Susannah. Samuel who was so young when his father remarried, always seemed to Mary as belonging to the second group of children, but he was in reality her brother, not a half-brother.

After the death of Anne (Barret) Dabney, her son George, who was always a great favorite with his aunt, Mary (Chiswell) Barret, wife of Charles Barret II, spent the major part of his time during his boyhood over at the Charles Barret, II, home. That explains the existence of the name of the Chiswell family appearing in the list of his descendants and not in the lines of the other children of Anne (Barret) Dabney. George Dabney, who was very fond of good jokes, would have probably been very much amused if he could have looked into the future and have seen how the genealogists were going to be set stark crazy upon seeing that name in his line. The true descendants understand the situation however.

Mary Dabney and her stepmother were such different types that no matter how hard they tried they could not enjoy congeniality. It was really not the fault of either one of them. Mary was a great favorite with her two brothers, William and Charles and with her father.

William Wirt in his biography of Patrick Henry whom he never knew stated he sent someone to interview Charles and George Dabney in regard to Patrick Henry. He charged them with giving an uncomplimentary report on their old time friend. Mary Dabney Winston Massie's daughter Mrs. Rankin, had that book read to her while she was on a visit to the home of the author's grandmother and she did not like it. She said that she wished that her uncles were alive to see what was printed in that book. Charles was especially fond of Patrick Henry and would rather have had his right arm cut off than to have had one unkind word ever printed about him, she said; George, a fun-loving person, enjoyed his little jokes, but she was quite sure from her acquaintance with him that he would never have approved of the description that was printed in that Wirt volume. George Dabney and Thomas Jefferson were close friends. He was really better versed on Thomas Jefferson than on Patrick Henry. It is only fair that the public should know the reaction of the niece of Charles and George Dabney to that book because there has been a lot of criticism of it by admirers of Patrick Henry. The records show that Patrick Henry was really not the person described, supposedly, by the Dabney brothers in some parts of the book.

There has also been published another edition of the Life of Patrick Henry by Wirt called the "Corrected Edition" in which this unpleasant description of Patrick Henry has been omitted and there is no mention of Col. Charles Dabney as an authority. Capt. Dabney is quoted only in one place. However, the edition to which there has been objection circulates in libraries, also.

A family that was numbered among the neighbors of Colonel William and Anne (Barret) Dabney down near Rockville, Virginia was the John Henry family. Their son, Patrick Henry, the great Virginia statesman, was born in 1736, the same year as Mary Dabney's older brother, William Dabney, Jr. Patrick Henry and William Dabney, Jr. were just like brothers. Mrs. Margaret (Massie) Rankin always thought that it was such a pity that biographers of Patrick Henry were not able to interview William Dabney, Jr. in regard to Patrick Henry's many fine qualities because he knew every one of them. But William Dabney, Jr., Patrick Henry's closest boyhood friend, was dead before any biographer worked on his biography. Patrick Henry, not only cared a great deal for William Dabney, Jr., but he was the youthful admirer of William's sister, Mary.

When he came to see William, he would say to Mary's mother, "Mrs. Dabney, I have come to see William. But, where is Mary?" He never failed to bring to Mary some form of remembrance such as sweet cakes, flowers, etc. His bouquets were so generous with blossoms that her brothers would jokingly say that they could not see Patrick for the posies.

Mary's younger brother, George, a fun-loving youngster, was fond of playing pranks on his brother, William Dabney, Jr., and William's chum, Patrick Henry. On one occasion, he prepared for them a chair that would drop to pieces the minute anyone sat in it. George forgot and sat down in the chair himself. He went limping around for weeks with a lame back.

On another occasion, George Dabney overheard his brother, William Jr. and Patrick Henry planning to spend the evening with a mutual friend. George quickly called together all of the youngsters of his own age in the community and plotted how they would dress up like ghosts and meet the two young men as they came home from their evening's visit. George and the boys watched and waited until the wee hours of the morning but there was no sign of William or Patrick. Patrick Henry and William Dabney, Jr. had been invited by this friend to remain overnight with him. George and his chums contracted serious colds and were confined to their beds for a number of weeks. He never went around Hanover or Louisa that someone didn't joke him about his dressing up as a spook to meet the young men and almost becoming a spook himself as a result of it.

Sometimes, Patrick Henry would take William and Mary Dabney to visit his grandparents, Isaac and Sarah Winston. He was especially fond and proud of his grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Winston. When he would enter their home, his grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Winston, would call his attention to freshly-made cookies that she had reserved for him or some other sweet thoughtful thing that she had done for him to show her grandmotherly affection.

When Mary Dabney was about thirteen years of age, she attended with her brother, William, a party for the young people of the neighborhood. Patrick Henry was there. During the evening, he passed some compliment on the gown that Sarah Shelton, who later became his wife, was wearing. This aroused the jealousy of Mary Dabney, who overheard the compliment, to such an extent that she called your youthful admirer out of the room and told him that she wished never to see him again. Patrick pleaded that he had not intended to offend her, but it was of no avail. Mary went home from that social gathering firmly resolved that she was one member of her sex who never would change her mind. He came to her home for three days and begged for the opportunity of adjusting their difference but she refused to see him. Aunt Judah, Mary's colored mammy, who was at her young mistress's beck and call at all times carried her trays of food so she would not be obliged to come downstairs to eat. Patrick Henry would ask Judah what she thought of his chances of getting a word with her young mistress.

Judah replied, "Mr. Patrick, Ise just believes that you iss just wasting youse time, for my Honey Child iss powerfully set in her ways."

Patrick Henry finally agreed that "Aunt Judah's" description of her mistress was very accurate. He wrote a word on a piece of parchment and left it with the message that when the young lady had decided to accept him back into her good graces, she was to send the parchment to him.

After a few weeks Mary's anger began to cool. So, she requested her young brother, Charles, who always did what he was told without asking too many questions, to carry her message to Patrick Henry.

Charles took with him his ten-year-old chum. Just before he reached the Henry home, he noticed that the message was not in his wallet where he was quite certain that he had placed it.

He remarked to his chum, "Oh, I guess it was not very important since it just consisted of one word." He calmly proceeded to dismiss it entirely from his mind. Mary wondered why she did not hear from Patrick Henry, but it never occurred to her that he had not received the message. "It isn't at all like Patrick to behave that way," she soliloquised.

Patrick Henry, in his eighteenth year, married Mary's rival, Sarah Shelton. Mary and Sarah were rivals in more ways than one. It was commonly said that when Sarah appeared in a new gown that Col. Dabney, Mary's father would immediately order that Mary must have two new gowns. Although Sarah seemed to have the edge on Mary in the designs of her gowns, it was in headgear that Mary starred. Years after Mary Dabney had moved away from Hanover County, people in her parish discussed the beautiful bonnets that she always wore and the attractive way she wore them. People would refer to Mary as the beautiful Mary Dabney, while for some reason they never applied that adjective to Sarah. The interesting part about the situation was that Mary was never conscious of her beauty. In fact, she regarded Sarah as a much more attractive person than herself. She was often heard to say that she wished that she was as attractive as Sarah Shelton. In addition to her taste in gowns, Sarah had a wonderful disposition and possessed much strength of character. In her later years after all

competition between Mary Dabney and Sarah Shelton no longer existed, Mary told her children that if Patrick Henry had looked the world over for a wife, he could not have found a finer woman than Sarah Shelton. She regarded Sarah as a person who was so understanding and possessed so much patience. But back in the year of 1754, Mary was not so ambiable about the match. She was laboring under the false belief that since she never heard from Patrick Henry he must have jilted her for Sarah Shelton. Only Mary Dabney knew how much that thought rankled with her.

Patrick Henry on the other hand was probably thinking, "Judith was right. Mary never does change her mind when she once makes it up."

About 1758 everyone around Hanover was very much astonished by the marriage of Mary Dabney to the elderly widower grandfather of Patrick Henry. She was about eighteen years of age when she married Mr. Isaac Winston. In Volume II, Page 441, Biographical History of North Carolina by Ashe describes him as a man of large stature and uncommonly handsome. Mary always described him as a very interesting talker and as one of the most charming personalities that she ever met.

Mr. Winston lost a wonderful helpmate when he lost his wife, Sarah. She had come over from England and had braved all of the danger and hardship that every pioneer woman knew in those days. It is traditional that like many pioneer families they had their fortune to make when they set foot in this country. But, through the loving assistance and splendid management of his wife, Isaac Winston became one of the prosperous men of Hanover County. In addition to the financial assistance that she had been, she had reared their children to the place where they had established homes of their own and were doing well.

After her decease, a nine-year-old grandson, Anthony Winston, Jr. stayed in the home in order to keep Mr. Winston company. While enroute from church one Sundry, Isaac Winston, who was always very pleasant to everyone, remarked that Little Anthony and he were very lonely since his good wife, Sarah, had left them.

Mary's comment was that her home had not been pleasant since her mother had gone away. This gave Isaac Winston his cue that Mary would not be so difficult to win for his wife.

Her brothers and stepmother were much displeased about this match because of the great difference in their ages but her ever-indulgent father, Colonel William Dabney, said that if it were his daughter's wish, he would not voice his objections.

So greatly was Mary's stepmother displeased about her marriage that she told all of her many guests that she thought it was just pure obstinancy that caused a girl as young and beautiful as her stepdaughter to marry such an elderly man when she could have married any young man in Hanover County.

The guests suggested that since Mary was sentimental about the family furniture, it would be a lovely gesture to give it all to her. The stepmother exclaimed joyously, "And then I'll be able to get some new furniture for myself from England."

The morning Mary came for the furniture that once belonged to her mother, Anne Barret Dabney and her grandmother, Mary Lee Barret, widow of Dr. Charles Barret, her young brother, Charles, leaped out of bed and sat on the old army chest that belonged to his grandfather, George Dabney. "One thing is certain," he exclaimed, "This is not going to Isaac Winston's house." And it didn't.

Allow me to interrupt my narrative to tell you that about 1792, Colonel Charles Dabney was helping Mary to look up old heirlooms to take with her to Kentucky and

he happened to look into this army chest. He called, "Come here, Mary. I have found a piece of parchment that you told me to deliver to Patrick Henry years ago. By the way, what was the meaning of that message?"

When his sister explained to him it's significance, he insisted on carrying it across Virginia to Patrick Henry--just thirty-nine years too late.

Resuming the story of the Winston-Dabney match, the author wishes you to take a look in at the Isaac Winston home in 1758.

Patrick Henry's mother went to call on her eighteen-year-old stepmother. With tears in her eyes, Sarah Winston Syme Henry said to Mary Dabney Winston, "Here you are--young enough to be my daughter-in-law--and presiding over the home that was once presided over by my own dear mother."

When she perceived an expression of pain on Mary's face, she said, "I'll never say that to you again, Mary." And she never did. Mary Dabney Winston-Massie always compared "Sallie" Henry, as she called Patrick Henry's mother, to a beautiful flower.

But Isaac, Jr., William and Lucy, three of the other stepchildren, were very bitter about their mother's place being filled by so young a woman. They were under the impression that Mary's stepmother had "managed" the marriage and despite everything that Mary said to the contrary, they always held to that opinion. Lucy, who was always described by her father as having enough character for six people continued to visit her father's home every day just as she had always done during her own mother's lifetime but she never became reconciled to her father's second marriage. In fact, her feelings were so wounded that Mary Dabney Winston Massie left an injunction to all of her Massie female descendants that none should ever marry a widower, no matter how kind he proved to be, if he had grown-up children.

Not only were the children of the first wife of Isaac Winston one hundred per cent loyal to her memory, but the slaves were just as loyal. Mary Dabney Winston heard a dreadful commotion out in the servants' quarters at the Winston home. She began to notice that the slaves of Isaac Winston were appearing with eyes and cheeks badly swollen. She observed also that Judith, her own slave was missing. None of the Winston negroes would reveal what had become of her. Mary hurried over to her father's home where she learned that Judith had appeared and had announced that she was not returning to the Winston home. When this servant was questioned by her young mistress, she said, "Oh, Honey Child, them Winston niggahs done think they is white." Mary insisted on knowing why Judith had formed that opinion of them so rapidly. After much questioning, it was revealed that Judith had overheard the slaves of Isaac Winston plotting how they were all going to be ill when the "young missis" wanted any work to be done. This had made Judith's blood boil to such an extent that there were some much battered up Winston servants around the place for quite some time. But, Judith had decided that it was going to be much better for her physical condition to stay away from the Winston home. So Mary did not have her services again until after she had ceased to be a part of the Winston household.

After two years had elapsed, Isaac Winston passed away. His death occurred between February 6, 1760 and March 6, 1760, as is shown by the dates on his will. Mary was very kind to him not only during his illness but during the entire two years of their wedded life.

In his will Isaac Winston stated: "I give and bequeath to my loving wife, Mary Winston, one negro boy named Ben, also my riding chair and harness and her side saddle and furniture also her three gilt trunks with one jar as also her bed and furniture as also one negro woman named Hannah provided she will pay unto my son

Anthony for the negro woman fifteen pounds current money within two years after my decease. The slaves I give unto my said wife, Mary and her heirs forever."

Among the young men who showed attention to Mary during her widowhood was Thomas Jefferson. Mary's stepmother was a very close friend of the Jefferson family's friend, that Thomas always called "Auntie", although she was really of no blood relationship to the Jeffersons. The two women thought of how very lovely it would be for Thomas and Mary to be better acquainted. His sister, Martha, married a relative of Mary by the name of Dabney Carr. Thomas was three years younger than Mary. He told her brother, George Dabney, his friend and confidant, that she treated him at all times as a mere schoolboy.

The interesting part was that Mary finally did marry a young man, Edmund Massie (Massy) II, who was seven years younger than herself. He was considered the most handsome young man in Virginia and was very dapper in his dress. It was said that Mary and he made a most stunning looking couple and that people would turn to take a second look at them. This Edmund Massie (spelled Massy in some records) was a relative of Thomas Hart III, father of Mrs. Henry Clay. Thomas Hart I was the father of his mother, Mrs. Edmund Massie I.

The marriage of Edmund Massie (Massy) II and Mrs. Mary (Dabney) Winston occurred sometime before August 4, 1770 for he gave a deed to two hundred acres of land on that date in which he mentioned his wife, Mary. Edmund Massie II, you can see from his pension application, served in the American Revolution from both Albemarle and Orange Counties, Virginia. He was always regarded by friends as a very public spirited man. In fact, the author has found in her travels over Virginia that that tribute is paid to the Massies in general.

In 1781 Edmund Massie was a surety on a marriage bond in Orange County, Virginia. He states in his pension application that he moved from Orange County, Virginia to Campbell County, (from which Grant County) Kentucky was later formed. The sister of Edmund Massie (Massy), Mrs. John A. Winston, died leaving three children, viz, John, Sam and Mary Winston. Note: This Mary Winston must not be confused with the Mary Ann Winston (Mrs. John Coles) who was the stepdaughter of Mrs. Massie (Massy) by her first marriage. The life of Mary Dabney Winston Massie was closely associated with that of Winston's for so many years that her little daughter once asked her how it happened that her name was not Winston instead of Massie. In addition to her mothering her own nine Massie (Massy) children, she had time to be a mother to these three motherless children of her husband's deceased sister.

In 1834 the author's grandmother, then a little girl was enroute to Morgan County, Illinois, from Tennessee with her parents, grandparents, aunts, brothers, sister and friends to make their new home. It was a beautiful autumn that year when they were traveling. They stopped at Great Crossings (near Georgetown) Kentucky to pay a visit to her greatgrandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Edmund Massie (Massy) now very old who were making their home with their daughter, Anne (Mrs. Peter Adams). The author's grandmother never could forget this visit for several reasons. One thing was that her great grandmother who resembled her own mother to a marked degree, insisted on holding her on her lap most of the time. Her mother would tell her that her greatgrandmother was too old to hold such a large girl on her lap. Judith who was still living and very old would call her greatgrandmother, "Honey Child". It was a great puzzle to this little girl how it was that a lady who was described as very old was called "Honey Child" by her still older negro slave.

Another incident that made a very vivid impression on her was that while a family reunion was in progress some thugs who showed by their dress and speech to belong to a

foreign land came in and demanded that her greatgrandmother sign a statement. This ninety-four year old lady said very stoutly, "It is absolutely false. There is not a true word in it. I'll not sign it." The thugs became abusive and the family chased them from the premises. This incident is described in a collection of American stories. Students have often told the author about reading it but never can recall the title of the entire group of stories. The students are under the impression that there are 42,000 copies of this story in circulation. If anyone comes across it, will he kindly notify the author because it really did occur.

It was just a year later that Mrs. Massie received a visit from a young doctor and his wife of Louisa County, Virginia. He was known to be very ambitious in a political way. His mother-in-law had been a great favorite with Mrs. Massie and that was believed at the time to be what inspired this visit. But, later, there was a suspicion that something of a different nature inspired it. They began coaxing her to return home with them--telling how she could see her old home community again. They made it sound so inviting that Mrs. Massie (Massy) pleaded over the protests of her family to be allowed the opportunity of another visit to her old home before she died. After she had been there for some time the family inquired as to her expected return to Kentucky. The physician informed them that she had died and her remains had been interred on the farm of her father near Rockville, Virginia which was not a great distance from the community in which the doctor had a country practice.

The part that was most puzzling was why he waited three months before notifying the children of Mary Dabney Winston Massie (Massy) who resided in Illinois. Her Illinois children never could recover from that part of it. The author's grandmother recalled that the message was sent in January, 1836, telling of the death that was supposed to have occurred in October, 1835. Mrs James Rankin made several trips to the vicinity of Carlinville, Illinois to discuss with her brother, Isaac Massie (Massy), probably named for his mother's first husband, Isaac Winston, the matter of starting an investigation of her mother's death because of this out-of-ordinary circumstance that occurred in connection with it. Each time Isaac Massie allayed her fears by telling her that he believed that the doctor's wife would have informed them if the death had been from unnatural causes. The wife was a distant cousin of the Massies on the Barret side of the family.

But an episode that really did arouse the suspicions of the family occurred during the year of 1837-38. People had been passing through the Panic of 1837 that was occurring during Van Buren's administration. During this period the children of Mary Dabney Winston Massie (Massy) received a letter signed "American Conference of Historians" which requested them to be present at a meeting at a certain place on a certain date in Williamsburg, Virginia. It stated that "something wonderful" had been planned for their mother. They decided that it was just some gold-brick scheme, and ignored the summons. A second letter came.

Note: The author's father was always very reluctant about permitting any member of his family to stay away from home overnight excepting with very close relatives on account of what occurred while Mrs. Massie was on her visit to Virginia. So, the reader can see that this incident had a distinct reaction to which the family was always allergic. The Governor of Virginia never could get over it that such a thing had to happen to a person who was a guest of the State. He said that a guest was always expected to be accorded greater courtesy and protection than even an inhabitant.

Since they had a desire to learn more of the details of their mother's passing, they decided that they would make a trip to Virginia and look into this mysterious summons.

Not all of Mary Dabney Winston Massie's family found it convenient to go to Virginia to investigate this thing that the letter only hinted at. But those who did go were weeks in recovering from the shock of its debasedness. In the room in Williamsburg, Virginia, where they appeared, was a long table. At one end of it was a man who appeared to be in charge of the meeting. He was quite a puzzle to the Massies. He had certain oriental features in his physical make-up but wore a glossy black beard. On each side of the table sat a group--one, blonde; and the other, swarthy and greasy looking. They introduced themselves as the "American Conference of Historians" but the Massie's impression of them was that the only thing American about them was that they were trespassing on American soil. Before this group took up their business with our kinsmen, they carried on a conversation in two different foreign tongues. The man seated at the end of the table talked to the group of the fair complexion in a language that contained the words, "ja", "nicht" and "nein." He addressed the swarthy looking group in a tongue of which they recognized no words. They knew that it wasn't French because they had had sufficient contact with Huguenots in their youth to be able to distinguish the French vocabulary from that of other languages. Finally, the group got down to their business with the Massies. It was that they offered a stupendous sum to them if they would give their approval to the use of their mother's name as the mother of Patrick Henry's mother and to the placing of their mother's name on the tombstone at Mrs. Sarah Winston's grave. The proposition sounded so ridiculous to our kinsmen that they wondered whether these men were not madmen who had escaped from some foreign asylumn. They inquired of them what was wrong with the name of Mrs. Sarah Winston, Patrick Henry's own grandmother. Their reply was that she was a very fine woman but the British would be very much impressed to see the name of Dabney in the ancestral line of Patrick Henry.

Mrs. Massie's son asked, "Since you are apparently neither British nor American, what do you care how the British are impressed with us?"

This question stumped these vicious looking individuals for some seconds, and then they began berating two members of Mrs. Sarah Winston's family who had lived in England.

Mrs. Massie's son leaped to his feet and shouted, "All of the banks of Europe do not contain enough money for you to sell your debased scheme to my family and me." With that parting statement, the Massies rushed to the outside and summoned a law-enforcing agent. For some reason, this official had to come over to Williamsburg from James City. By the time he reached there, these thugs had left the town.

The Massies inquired of the business men of Williamsburg, who these men were that they had met.

"Oh, those Dutchmen," they said, "are just some foreignors that are in here from Europe organizing a plot against the Jews."

The Massies expressed surprise at this explanation for they knew, as everyone else knew at that time, that America did not have many Jews.

"It is true," said the Williamsburg business men, that there are not many Jews in our country, but these men from Europe are telling us that they are going to be coming over and are advising us to be getting ready for them."

These business men revealed, also, that these thugs had been inquiring of everyone that they met how they felt toward the Bill of Rights.

The Massies continued their journey to Louisa County, Virginia where they called at the home in which their mother had been a guest at the time of her disappearance. They noticed that the doctor could not look them in the face when he greeted them. When they questioned him as to the details of their mother's death, he walked away without answering any of their questions.

They sought out immediately the official whose duty it was to probe deaths under mysterious circumstances. The official revealed to them, that he had received threats of what would happen to him if he ever started an investigation.

They went over into Hanover County to discuss with a family there, the matter of having their mother's remains removed to Kentucky. This family strongly advised against it and said that they wished to erect a monument to the memory of Mrs. Massie.

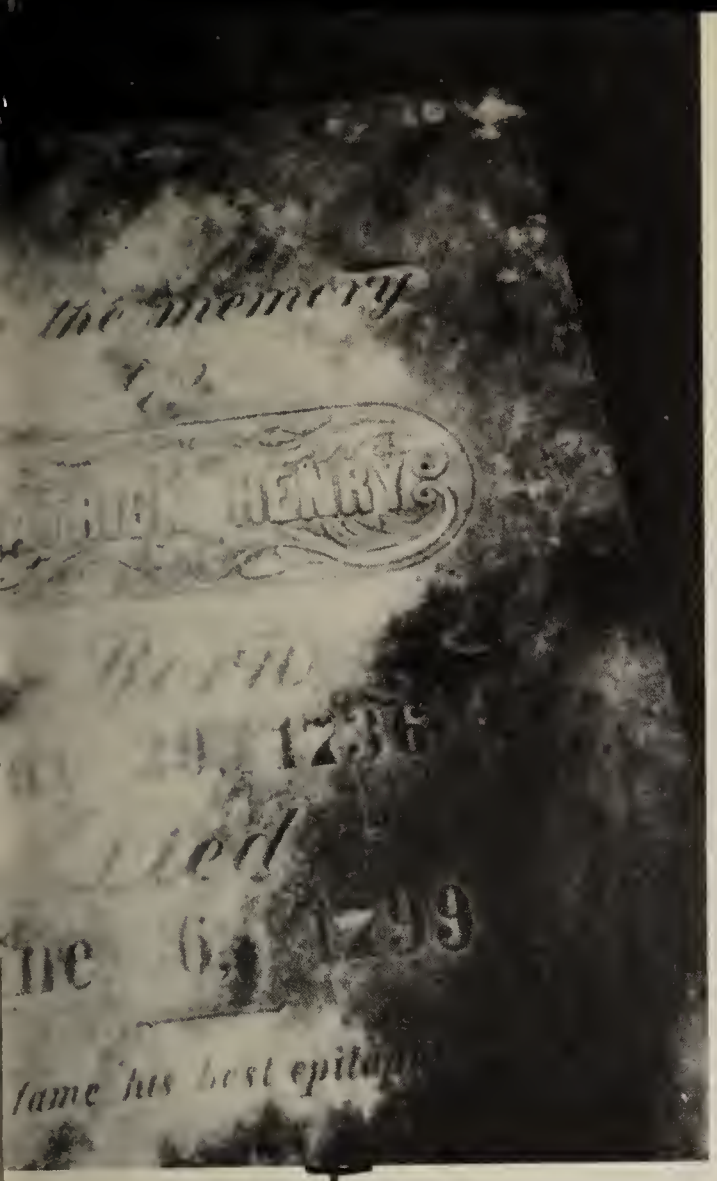
Mrs. Rankin noticed that the family had completely refurnished their home with new furniture. This family explained that they had received from overseas a legacy of $50,000. When they were asked in what country, this relative they described as an uncle had lived, the family explained that he had moved around quite a bit and they didn't know what country he claimed for his own. Another thing that interested Mrs. Rankin very much was that each member of the family who referred to the loving old gentleman, who had remembered them so generously, called him by a different name. She wondered whether he was one of those continental gentlemen who had about sixteen names given to him at birth.

Despite the discouraging advice of the officials of Louisa County, Virginia, the Massies decided that they would conduct an investigation of what had transpired at the home of this physician when their mother was a guest there. They encountered circumstances of so baffling and serious a nature that they laid their findings before the governor of Virginia. His excellency suggested that if the Massies would raise a substantial amount, he would equal it in sum and together they'd hire expert investigators from outside of Virginia to trace down these men they had met at Williamsburg. The Massies of America responded most generously and nobly to the call for finances. In December, 1838, James Rankin, son-in-law of Mary Dabney Winston Massie, came home from the investigation to spend the Christmas holidays with his family at Jacksonville, Illinois. He was worn out from trying to get information out of people who were most unwilling to give it. He passed away in January of (1839).

The investigators that the Governor of Virginia and the Massies hired went immediately to Tennessee where people said, "We'll tell you what we know about those rascals." The rascals got wind that these investigators were close on their trail and fled from the country by way of the Mississippi River, it has always been believed. The investigators watched the situation until December, 1844, thinking that the conspirators might be tempted to return to the country.

Mrs. Massie's son, William, passed away on September 28, 1840. From the time of his death, the search for these men relaxed somewhat for lack of someone in her family to push it. Mrs. Rankin never forgave herself, that although she was tied down with the care of a frail daughter and some grandchildren, that she did not go to the Southland and take the place of her deceased brother in conducting this investigation. But women did not take such active parts in outside affairs in those days.

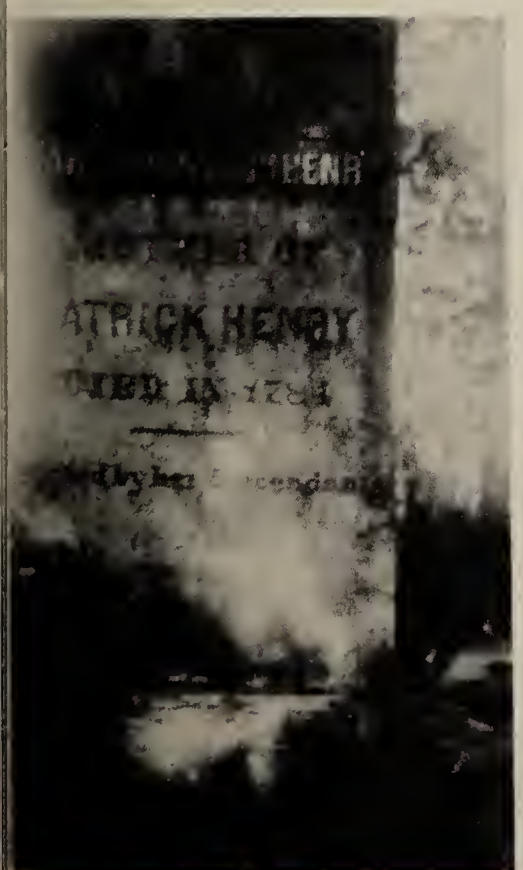
Because of its relationship to the present day situation, I have been urged by many public spirited citizens to reveal to the people of America some of the report made to Mrs. James Rankin, the author's great-great-grandmother, and Margaret Bryant (Mrs. John Miller) by the investigators when they came to give their final accounting.



I

III

A STUDY OF INSCRIPTIONS
PHOTOGRAPHED IN OCTOBER 1941



II

1. Patrick Henry
   Born May 29, 1736

2. Sarah Winston Henry
   Died 1784

3. William Massy
   Born February 22, 1784

EXPLANATION

William Massy was the son of Sarah Winston Henry's stepmother, Mary Dabney Winston Massy.

The people of Tennessee testified that this group of alien conspirators had spent the most of their time there in rural sections where it was not convenient to call a law-enforcing official. The men posed as historians and carried with them absurd statements about leading statesmen of our country that they endeavored to intimidate people who had never had occasion to meet the statesmen to certify as being true. Many times they would wait in adjoining woods until they would see the male members of a family leave a home and then rush in to frighten the women members into signing a statement or several statements of which they knew nothing.

A friend of Mrs. Andrew Jackson told the investigators of their visit to a neighbor who was very jealous of Rachel Robards Jackson. Curious to know what these queer-looking foreignors were doing in the home of her neighbor, she went over to call. She found them having the loveliest kind of a tete-a-tete about Rachel. But upon receiving a high sign from their hostess, they quickly changed the topic from Mrs. Jackson to that of hell. Mrs. Jackson's friend testified that she had never met any people before that had such a profound respect for hell. Although these men stated that they always stopped in the homes of ministers while in America, she was just sure that no minister would keep in his home a group who were so fond of hell. Mrs. Jackson's friend checked up on other friends to see if this group had visited them but none had received a visit. It was Rachel's enemy and not her friends that they cared to know.

A business man in one of the rural sections of Tennessee testified that this group of aliens had visited his store. One of the group asked an employee of the store to sign a very absurd statement that pertained to George Washington, pleading that he had been given a promise that a very severe sentence that was hanging over his head in the Old World would be lifted if he secured a signer for the statement.

"Why, man, I wouldn't sign that statement," replied this noble Tennesseean, "to save my own life."

Countless citizens of Tennessee told of being approached by this group and asked for their opinion of the "Bill of Rights." When a favorable comment was made, dark clouds would overshadow the already vicious countenances of this group of strangers.

It has been said that wine cellars in the early days were a protective force for the citizens; for even the conspirators, from overseas, looked for a drink when they reached here. They were usually quite thirsty when they found a good one. The group that stopped at the one in Eastern Tennessee were as dry as travelers on a desert. They stated that they had not been able to find as many cellars of that type in Tennessee as they had in Virginia. This Tennesseean had lived in Louisa County, Virginia and he had an especially good one. When the group explained that they were "historians", he offered to sell them some good clean anecdotes concerning Andrew Jackson and Samuel Houston. They said that they already had stories; what they were seeking was signatures to certify that the ones that they had were true. After a bit of coaxing they finally agreed to listen to his anecdotes. But upon his completing his recital, they informed him that their Grand Dragon overseas would not thank them for bringing home such stories as his to him. They suggested that he sell them to the Sunday Schools.

How these men did enjoy the wine! They said that they had no idea that such wine or such hospitality existed in America. This Tennesseean insisted on their drinking all that they wanted. They poured in his wine; he drew out their information.

One man called "First Dragon" was especially loquacious after he had had a certain quantity of the juice. He became very boastful. He strutted up and down the cellar as proudly as a peacock shouting that they were going to be the founders of an

international party. The other members also called Dragons made some effort to silence him but he raved on and on. It was learned by this Tennesseean that their headquarters in America was in St. Louis. One half of the group had gone East to make a "study" of Benjamin Franklin. First Dragon said, "America doesn't realize it but Europe does that Benjamin Franklin and Patrick Henry are the two heaviest weights of American History. The influence of their lives will dominate the future of America."

The host argued that George Washington was the historical character that occupied the most important place in the hearts of Americans.

First Dragon replied, "George Washington was all right. Any ruler of Europe would be envious of the loyalty shown to him, and the beautiful part is that it comes from the heart. But, mark my word, it is going to be the policies of Benjamin Franklin and Patrick Henry that will govern America of the future. Any people who can pull those two men from their pedestals will have accomplished a great deal toward weakening your form of government."

*Author's comment: "It has been said that a hundred years is regarded as a day in the plans of conspirators. Could this group see some change that was not visible to the average man of America? Could these men foresee a vast group of oppressed people coming to our shores to enjoy the privileges of the "Bill of Rights" that would eventually lead to their wish to have their loved ones left in the Old World to be able to enjoy such privileges?

Another "Dragon" had been making some inquiries as to the genealogy of the Winstons and Dabneys of his host whom the author has already described as being a native of Louisa County, Virginia. After he had completed his inquiries, he turned to the leader and said, "Wizard, we have been duped. I have learned from this gentleman that Half Wit who sold us the record that pertained to Mrs. Massie was not of her family."

The snake-eyed individual who answered to the title of "Wizard" replied, "Oh, hell, who is going to know one hundred years from now whether he was or not."

Their host was curious to know why they were interested in Mrs. Massie (Massy). First Dragon, still imbibing the good wine, said, "That record is the most valuable thing to us of anything in America. Can't you get one for us from her family?

The host told them that it would be impossible, for his family and the Massies had been feudists for years.

A dragon remarked that it was strange that no one had told them about it, in their travels over the country.

The First Dragon, still helping himself to more of the wine which was free to the guests, said, "Twelve different forms of propaganda can be based on the simple statement that it contains."

As the group filed out of the wine cellar, they slapped their host on the back and again advised him to sell his anecdotes to the Sunday Schools so that the children could read them.

This Tennesseean hastened to warn the officials in Washington of this group that he had entertained. He made a trip back to Louisa County, Virginia to tell his kinsmen that this group of aliens had something bigger up their sleeves than just writing an absurd history of the United States. It was probably this information that started the eavesdropping that the doctor tells about in his testimony.

It was the Virginia part of the report that brought a great deal of pain to Mrs. Rankin. The investigators told that when they attempted to exhume the body of her mother, it was found that the coffin contained no body whatever. Some undertakers who were called in to examine the coffin were of the opinion that none had ever rested in it.

An old negro servant at the doctor's house would have been a very valuable witness if he had been permitted to live. He disappeared shortly after he was examined. His story was as follows: "The doctor had taken his wife and the children to some relative to spend the evening from which place he had gone to take care of a case. During the evening a man (believed to have been the Wizard) appeared at the doctor's home. He introduced himself as a physician who had come to treat Mrs. Massie. The man looked around and seeing that Mrs. Massie was asleep on a lounge, he remarked that he would return when the lady awoke.

Later, the negro was disturbed by voices from the living room. Mary Dabney Winston Massie was complaining that the entire document was terrible but line six was unmentionable. The negro rushed into the room for he had not admitted this group to the house. Upon the appearance of the colored man the document dropped to the floor. The negro picked it up from the floor, for one of the group had covered his face with his hands, whirled around and rushed out of the door to the outside. The rest of the group followed him.

Mary Dabney Winston Massie asked the colored man to bring assistance to her. With the document under his arm, he went to the nearest neighbor. That family was not at home. He called at a second home. When he returned with the members of this family, they found the home in darkness and Miss Mary (as he called Mrs. Massie) was no where to be seen. He promised to produce the document for the trial. But this colored man soon disappeared as mysteriously as Mrs. Massie did. Years later a skeleton was found that was believed to have been that of this colored man. If anyone has ever found where he hid the document will that person communicate with the author of this story? It has been believed always that it would come to light sometime.

A strange co-incidence was that Mary Barret, the eighty-five-year-old cousin of Mrs. Massie, died the same month that the latter disappeared. A most interesting thing, too, is that a so-called historical magazine has run so many items concerning Mary Barrets and Mary Dabneys that our elders have often said that the Barrets and Dabneys would have had to have been here in the pre-historic ages for there to have been as many as that magazine represents as having lived. The inscription on Mary Barret's tombstone is very confusing too. A study of the photograph in this book will reveal that to readers. It would be interesting to know what person received the property whereon she lived since the name does not appear in the copy of the will the author has for her.

The Massie (Massy) investigators decided to look up the circumstances that surrounded her death. A very respected family told them that a knock was heard at their door. When the door was opened, three strange men asked the privilege of bringing a sick lady into their home for treatment. They granted it. The men placed a female form on the bed. Then they turned and fled. The body was later identified as that of Mary Barret but the three men never could be identified. It was the opinion of the investigators that Mary Barret had refused to be silenced as to what had happened to her cousin, Mrs. Massie and on October 20, 1835 she had been sent to the land where no one ever tells any tales. It was believed that if her brother, John Barret (d.1830) who served Richmond three terms as its mayor had been living, he would have torn up the earth to solve the mystery of his sister's death. It was interesting to note also that this group of aliens avoided Richmond, Virginia. The investigators never could find any traces of their ever having set foot inside of Richmond. The

investigators believed that they did not wish John Barret's friends to make their acquaintance.

Another investigation was that of the legacy of fifty thousand dollars that had caused so much excitement. The family that had received it admitted that they had told a little white lie about its being a legacy. They said that they were afraid that if some of their relatives found out that it was a pot of gold instead of a legacy they would all want to dip in for a share of it. They ushered the investigators out to a hole in the back-yard from which they had dug this pot of gold. The investigators sniffed their noses and inquired whether the hole had not contained rotten potatoes also. It may interest the reader to learn that the author inquired casually of the whereabouts of the descendants of this family. She was informed that many of them had settled in California where they were frequently arrested, it was believed, for "knocking the climate."

The person that the investigators examined that was more baffling than anyone that they had ever met was the doctor. It was the sweetness of his manner that was a complete defense to him. It seemed to be almost superhuman. They said that they had never encountered anything equal to it. They had met and quizzed people from all parts of the country--some of the toughest that the country had too. They grilled him for days. He was questioned in regard to a light that his neighbors had seen in his home until the wee hours of the morning. He explained that a throat epidemic had made so much activity of this crossroad home so necessary. When he was questioned as to the reason for the Wizard and his Dragons having been seen at his home, he explained that they too had had very bad cases of throat trouble. The investigators granted that these men with the continental accents had probably gotten themselves hoarse from telling how much the British would be impressed if they could only see the name "Dabney" in the ancestral line of Patrick Henry. He explained that he had some very jealous neighbors who were very envious of the success that he was having with a new type of throat treatment. This treatment, he explained, was what had attracted people from various sections of the South to his home. He declared that it would not surprise him if some of his Louisa County, Virginia neighbors didn't start a throat clinic similar to the one he was heading so successfully. He had seen some of his neighbors standing outside of his windows trying to learn his professional secret. Does any reader know of any later clinic that had its origin in Louisa County, Va.?

It was the belief of the investigators that Mary Dabney Winston Massie (Massy) had met her death at the hands of the Wizard and the Dragons and when this group had gotten the information that they were being sought for her death, they fled from the United States by the route of the Mississippi River. They believed that a sword that was hanging on the wall of the doctor's living room had been used to do the deed. They felt quite certain that her body had been cremated in a fire that destroyed a nearby home a few weeks later. That made it impossible for them to prove the corpus delicti.

When the investigators were leaving Mrs. Rankin's home, one of them turned to her and said, "Mrs. Rankin, this may not have any bearing on the case but it was noticed that throat patients who were interviewed would invariably say "KU-KOO" for the word Cuckoo.

When friends of the Massies and Dabneys heard about the report of the investigators, they wrote to Mrs. Rankin that the doctor had not permitted anyone to see the remains of her mother and they had regarded that as very strange.

Before the children of Mary Dabney Winston Massie (Massy) left this world they were grieved to hear rumors that their mother's name was going to be used falsely as the mother of Patrick Henry's mother. There was nothing tangible at that time on which they could base their opposition. All they could do was to hope and pray that if

such a falsity ever did appear, they would have descendants with enough honor to come forth to oppose such false use of their mother's name, because as they expressed it, "The memory of their mother was very dear to them and they did not wish to have it mocked,"

Years went by and no such use of Mrs. Massie's name seem to be appearing.

But, in May 1906, Margaret (Bryan T) Miller, a great granddaughter of Mrs. Massie was very much disturbed to receive the following message:

"Your great grandmother, Mrs. Massie, did not die in Virginia in October, 1835, as your family and you supposed but died at a later date in a lonely castle that overlooked the Rhine River.

One Who Knows"

This anonymous message had been mailed to her from Richmond, Virginia. The author of this book read the message.

When her daughter and neighbors questioned her as to whether she knew of anyone who would send her this strange message, she told of a young boy of about her own age that she had known while she was attending school in Richmond, Virginia who was very much interested in the case of Mrs. Massie, and had frequently questioned her in regard to it. One time he said to her, "Margaret, I am not going to leave this world until I have learned what happened to Mrs. Massie." But she was certain that she had no friends who would send her anonymous messages for they all realized how much it meant to her to get some information concerning the lady who had held her on her lap in 1834 when she was a little girl.

A few days later she received a letter from an old time friend of Richmond with whom she had kept in contact since her school days there. This friend told of having been called on the phone and asked the name and address of the girl he had once known as Margaret Bryant. This man did not reveal his identity to the lady of Richmond.

This mysterious message caused the members of the family to investigate what was being printed. The thing predicted so many years before was really taking place.

A group of Mary Dabney Winston Massie (Massy), descendants called on Ex-Governor Richard Yates, Jr. to plead for his assistance in tracing down the record that was maintained in a book was in existence which stated that Mary Dabney was the mother of Mrs. Sarah Winston Henry. The Yates ancestors had lived in Caroline County, Virginia. As Ex-Governor Yates looked at the book borrowed from a library that contained the statement, he told of having heard his father tell a number of times that such a rumor had gone around the country. He said with deep feeling, "Isn't it sad that Patrick Henry is being sold out? Of all the Virginia statesmen, he was my favorite. His life was such an inspiration to me." He turned to the phone and called for investigators and genealoglists. He said to them, "Trace out and search for the descendants of Lucy Winston Coles. Tell them that I challenge them to produce a record that says that Mary Dabney was the mother of Mrs. Sarah Winston Henry, which they are willing to submit to the test of handwriting experts." The investigators reported that they were going to have a dreadful time in locating some of Lucy Winston Coles's descendants because they were in diverse places and had all sorts of names. The Ex-Governor of Illinois said, "Never mind, I shall get the governors of the states where they are to assist me in locating them. Go ahead."

The descendants, one after another, reported that they were unable to produce such a record as Ex-Governor Yates was seeking and it was their belief that no such record

had ever existed. But two of the descendants who had not been fortunate enough to remain on the outside of the "Gray Walls", said, "Oh, yes, there was one such record issued at one time. They had heard their parents tell about it over and over again. The member of the family that had issued it had been the victim of a severe fever that had left him with only about half of his faculties. Some traveling Germans had persuaded him to give them this statement in return for fifty thousand dollars. They had cautioned him not to tell the descendants of Patrick Henry and Sarah Shelton Henry because they would be madder than a wet hen and to keep it a secret from the descendants of John Coles and Mary Ann Winston Coles because the most of that family just talked too much to suit them." The two descendants went on to say that after the travelling Germans went on their way the weakminded kinsman had recalled something that would cause the record not to hold water. He debated over whether he should recall the travelling Germans but finally concluded that those "dumb Dutch would just never know the difference." The narrators were under the belief that this kinsman had probably recalled that the grandmother was younger than her supposed-to-be grandson.

The readers recall that a Virginia family had insisted on erecting a tombstone for Mrs. Massie. Well there developed a controversy over how the inscription was to read on that tombstone. The tombstone man suddenly walked off and refused to complete the carving of the inscription. Mrs. Rankin, before her death, requested that some members of the family go to Virginia to take care of the work. Accordingly Henry Miller and his sister went down to Col. Dabney's old home place near Rockville, Virginia. The lady who was residing on the place said, "Some unidentified persons came here and carried that tombstone away." "Didn't you try to stop them?" asked Henry Miller. "No," replied the lady, "Because I had always heard that the inscription (as far as it went) was not complete. I just assumed that some members of her family had sent somebody to correct it."

Maria Miller asked the author to learn whether the monument had been returned. The author inquired very carefully in the summer of 1940 as to the monument. One lady told the author that she had known the place for eighty years and she had not seen it there.

If any reader knows where this tombstone sits, will he kindly communicate with the author. All information received will be treated confidentally.

The final chapter of this strange episode is that a great-great-granddaughter of Mary Dabney Winston Massie was called on by a physician to nurse a man who was at death's door in California between 1900-1906. This man who was of the Caucasian race was the American promoter of the Black Dragon Society. For a long time he took care of his own mail of which there was much. Finally, when he got to the place that nothing counted anymore, he invited his nurse to read his mail to him. One of the first letters that she opened stated, "The time is not yet ripe in which to publish a history of the Dabney family but when we do, nobody will ever suspect that that Massie woman had her throat cut." Very excitedly, the nurse said, "Do you know of that case?" He replied, "Certainly, that was my gang that was in here in 1835."

A second letter was from a relative of the doctor (with the sweetness of manner), of Louisa County, Va. The letter stated, "I am in the D. A. R. now. What is it that you want me to do?"

Another letter that was of personal interest to the nurse was from a man in New Orleans. He was telling this official some information that she recognized as having been on some records that had been carried away from court houses many years before that time and the family had wondered who had taken them. It pertained to the

Dabneys and the Massie and especially to Mary Dabney Winston Massie and her brother, William Dabney, Jr. The nurse later wrote to this man to ask how he had secured this information that he was imparting to this official. His reply was that he was related to the Dabneys but he refused to reveal to her how he was related for he feared that this lady who had known Mary Dabney Winston Massie's daughter would know only too well that he was not telling the truth.

When this official in California learned that the angel who was administering to him in his last hours on earth was the great^2 granddaughter of Mary Dabney Winston Massie, he told her that his organization had not only done away with Mrs. Massie but with President Lincoln also. He said, "Of course, it was not known by that name then but it was the same organization." He advised her to watch the names that "adorn the covers" of books that carry that statement that Mary Dabney Winston Massie was the mother of Sarah Winston Henry and compare them with the names of John Wilkes Booth's friends that appear in the trial of the assassinators of President Lincoln. He warned her that every family who was a friend of Andrew Jackson or Thomas Jefferson would have a family history written for them by the Black Dragon Society and each would contain the statement that the society wished to appear--"Mary Dabney was the mother of Sarah Winston Henry."

Note: "As you probably realize, the only "Sarah" that Mrs. Massie had for a daughter was Sarah Massie who later became Mrs. Casey." A cheerful thought for the Overton descendants is that he predicted that the Overton family history would be one of the first to contain it because so many of that family were numbered among Andrew Jackson's friends and it would be a wonderful opportunity to take a shot at defaming the name that has become a symbol for the word "Democracy".

As the time approached nearer and nearer for this official to make his accounting to his Creator, he repeated over and over again, "Warn Americans of my organization" for he, as a boy, had grown up in the beautiful mountains of North Carolina; and he was not wishing to sell them out for a mess of pottage - for which he had already paid too dearly.

By

Evelyn M. Ownbey who was the great^3 granddaughter
of Mary Dabney Winston Massie (Massy)

N O T E S

NOTE 1.

In the Spring of 1935 the author had occasion to attend a dinner in Chicago at which Miss Georgia Fitzhugh was introduced as a direct descendant of Patrick Henry.

About two weeks later Miss Fitzhugh and the author of this book met by chance at an "L" platform. Upon her asking Miss Fitzhugh how it seemed to be a direct descendant of Patrick Henry, she received the reply, "There is something about it that is not liked."

This direct descendant of Patrick Henry went on to explain that some International crooks more than a 100 years ago formulated the plan of representing a young woman who was a member of the Winston family only about two years as the grandmother of Patrick Henry in books that touch on the family. She said, "We are blaming nobody for it but that group of crooks."

When she was asked what the Henry descendants had done to stop it, Miss Fitzhugh said, "Well, we have asked the American Historians Association to publish a correction, but each time we have been made to feel that we have been given the 'run around.'"

The author asked whether any of the people who are publishing this incorrect statement could be prevailed upon to publish a correction if enough pressure was brought upon them by the people of the United States.

Miss Fitzhugh replied, "Oh, no, not those boys. They didn't publish it in the first place with the idea of ever issuing the correction. But we did expect something different from the Historians organization than we have received."

This descendant of Patrick Henry stated that the stepmother of Mrs. Sarah Henry was a lady of irreproachable character and the family had no objection to her as a character. But, America has always upheld truth as a virtue, and the failure to correct will occasion criticism.

In addition, it gives out the false impression that the descendants were not proud of the one who was rightfully the person to be described as the mother of Patrick Henry's mother, and nothing could be farther from the truth.

NOTE 2.

A number of years ago some of the descendants of Mary Dabney Winston Massie employed a secret service man to investigate the names that adorned the covers of books that contained the false statement which concerned their ancestress. He reported that it seemed to him that practically every name given as author was a name that had a connection with the family of the doctor in whose home Mary Dabney Winston Massie met her tragic fate. He

found in his tour through the South that it was the general belief that alien college professors who had come into the country to teach foreign languages had imposed on the hospitality accorded them by writing some of these books. However, they did not care to have their own foreign sounding names blaze forth on the covers of these "All American families" histories so it is believed that they sought various members of the large family that was having sore throats back in 1835 and secured their cooperation in the matter of providing pseudonyms. There may be one or two exceptions but it was the general belief that this was the general origin of the books. It is very interesting to note that the books all sprang into existence after the copyright law was changed to allow others than American citizens to apply for copyrights.

It may interest the readers to learn that the author of "What Does America Mean To You?" studied German under a foreign-born instructor in 1911-12 who was so strongly reputed to have written one of the books that the students got up a petition in which they opposed his remaining on the faculty. He did not return to the faculty the following year.

Group after group came from great distances to express to that instructor their poor opinion of him and their belief that he had written the book. So the students of the school were not alone in their belief that he was responsible for this piece of deviltry.

BIOGRAPHICAL OUTLINE OF THE AUTHOR

Place of Birth: Illinois

Date of Birth: January 23, 1895

Parents: Alva Bryan(t) Miller
Alice McTaggart Miller

Degrees: B. S.---Columbia University - New York City, N. Y.
M. A.---Columbia University - New York City, N. Y.
LL. B.---Chicago Law School - (The Loop) - Chicago

Experience: 27 years of experience in teaching elementary and secondary subjects.

Admitted to the Illinois State Bar

Affiliations: Order of the Eastern Star
White Shrine of Jerusalem
Daughters of the American Revolution
U. S. Daughters of 1812
American Legion Auxiliary
Woman's Benefit Association
Illinois Education Association

Address: General Delivery - Chicago Post Office - The Post Office will be informed at all times of her whereabouts. The author invites communications as to the families in which she is interested. She is a very busy person but will do all she can toward acknowledging communications.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

A - Biographical Sketch of the Author

B - Dedication

C - Traditional Story of Mary Dabney Winston Massie (Massy), the Author's great-great-great grandmother.

Part I

I - The Rankins

II - The Clendenins

III - The Hustons (Houstons)

Part II

I - The Massies - Massys - Masseys - Marseys

II - The Harts

III - The d'Aubignes (Dabneys)

IV - The Barrets

V - The Lees

Supplemental material has been included that pertains to the Chiswells and Winstons although neither family is an ancestral family of Mary Dabney Winston Massie's descendants.

To the Women of

America -

who love America

as much as the

author's great-

great-great grand-

mother, Mary Dabney

Winston Massie did

and wish as much as

she did to keep this

beautiful land of

ours, A Free America -

this book is dedicated.

WHAT DOES AMERICA MEAN TO YOU?

Isabel Rankin (b. 2-11-1806; d. 11-24-1844), daughter of James Rankin (b. 1770; d. Jan. 1839) and Margaret (Massie) Rankin (b. 1776; d. 1864) was a native of Green County, Tennessee. The records show that her father owned two tracts of land, one of which was situated on the waters of Lick Creek and the other on the waters of Swan Pond Creek in Green County, Tennessee.

Isabel Rankin had no brothers, but she had three sisters. Her sisters were as follows:

1. Sarah Rankin (b. 1-29-1808; d. 9-18-1883) m. 1st. Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 4-23-1840) m. 2nd Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 3-1-1818; d. 5-3-1879). She lived at Sulphur Springs, Missouri.

2. Susan Rankin (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835) never married. She died at Jacksonville, Illinois.

3. Margaret Rankin (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1839) Never married. She died at Jacksonville, Illinois.

Isabel Rankin was the image of her grandmother, Mary (Dabney) Winston-Massie (Mrs. Edmund Massie), according to her daughter, Margaret Bryant. Reverend Thomas J. Bryant, her son, describes her in his autobiography in this way:

> "She was the handsomest woman he had ever seen. Her eyes were dark brown; she had black hair and eyebrows; her forehead was prominent; her complexion was brunette, with cheeks tinted with rose; Grecian nose; regular features; medium height; a perfectly rounded outline; and was an almost perfect type of what was considered the prevailing type of beauty."

Isabel Rankin married 1st: William Hally (Whalley) Bryant (b. 9-11-1801; d. 8-8-1838), son of Evan Bryant and Jane (Overton) Bryant on April 5, 1827 in Tennessee. She married 2nd: Jeremiah Sears in June, 1844 in Jacksonville, Illinois.

The issue of her marriage to William Halley Bryant were as follows:

1. Dr. James William Bryant (b. 12-23-1827; d. 3-2-1885)
   m. 1st: Sarah Mattox Huckstep on 12-24-1850. m. 2nd: Susan F. White

2. Reverend Thomas J. Bryant (b. 9-29-1829; d. 3-7-1893) m. Margaret Brady (b. 1831; d.) of Leesburg, Virginia in Hannibal, Mo.

3. Margaret Clendenin Bryant (b. 7-3-1831; d. 7-24-1910) m. John Miller (b. 8-6-1822; d. 8-27-1885) on 12-31-1845) in Jacksonville; Illinois.

4. Martha Ann Bryant (b. 6-7-1833; d. 2-23-1904) m. John B. Huckstep (b. 12-19-1827; d. 1-17-1901) on 10-21-1851.

5. Christopher Columbus "Lum" Bryant (b. 4-11-1835; d. 1867) m. Rhoda Jane Davis (b. 2-11-1842; d. 7-8-1924) on 7-9-1861.

6. George W. Bryant 9b. 2-22-1838; d. inf).

The four oldest of these children were born in Overton County, Tennessee; the other two, at Jacksonville, Illinois.

In the fall of 1834, Isabel (Rankin) Bryant, her husband, William Halley Bryant; her four children, James, Thomas, Margaret and Martha Bryant; her parents, Mr. and Mrs. James Rankin, and her two youngest sisters, Susan and Margaret Rankin set out from Flat Creek, Bedford County, Tennessee for their new home in Morgan County, Illinois. I was told that it was a beautiful autumn that year and the weather was ideal for traveling. They had plenty of company on their journey for many people were moving from the South to the new states in the Northwest in those days. There was quite a large group in their own party. While enroute to Illinois, they went through Sevier County, Tennessee where they visited with William Halley Bryant's uncles who lived about ten miles from Sevierville, Tennessee in a vicinity known as Henry's Crossroads and which has the postoffice address of Kodak, Tennessee. The author of this book was a visitor in that same locality this summer (1941). The Bryant-Rankin party spent several days there in 1834.

When the party reached Kentucky, Mrs. Rankin, mother of Isabel Rankin Bryant wanted to go via Great Crossings, Kentucky which is three miles west of Georgetown, Kentucky on the highway that leads from Georgetown through Stamping Ground to Frankfort. Her parents, Edmund Massie, aged 87 years and his wife, Mary Dabney Winston-Massie, aged 94 years, were living in the vicinity of Great Crossings, Kentucky with their daughter Anne, (Mrs. Peter Adams). Their home in their active years had been in Grant County, Kentucky and back in the State of Virginia. The county of Grant had been formed from Campbell County, Kentucky.

After some discussion of the matter, for it was quite some distance out of their way, the party finally decided that they would have time to spend a while at Great Crossings, Kentucky. Mrs. Rankin was always so grateful that they made this decision because her mother just lived one year from this time of their visit. Despite their advanced years, Mr. and Mrs. Massie were quite spry. They both came out to the gate to greet their kinsmen. Mary Dabney Winston Massie who was always very careful of her appearance was dressed very neatly in a black dress. She, even at that time, showed that she had been very pretty in her younger days. She insisted on holding her great granddaughter, Margaret Bryant, who was not quite four years of age then on her lap. Isabel (Rankin) Bryant, Margaret's mother, kept telling her young daughter that she was too large a girl to sit on her great-grandmother's lap.

Another character, they all remembered so well, was old "Aunt Judah" who was the slave nurse that had nursed Mary Dabney Winston Massie when she was an infant. "Aunt Judah" lived to be one hundred fifteen years of age. She was away over one hundred years old when my grandmother saw her. This nurse was bequeathed to Mary Dabney Winston-Massie in 1746 by her grandmother Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh Barret. Mary Dabney Winston Massie declared that if her nurse of childhood days could live to be over one hundred years old, she was certainly going to live until she was one hundred years old herself.

Edmund Massie was a very jovial man. He was a person that anybody would enjoy meeting.

During the week that Mrs. Rankin and her family were there, something out of the ordinary happened. The family held a reunion to which came all of the relatives. The Purcifields, the Allens, etc. were there. While the reunion was in progress, a knock was heard at the door. When the door was unlatched, some rough looking men entered. They headed straight for Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie. They demanded that she sign a statement that they had prepared. She protested that she could not read it. They read it to her.

"It is absolutely false. There is not a true word in it. I'll not sign it," she calmly remarked. These thugs became very abusive. In fact, they became so abusive that all of the relatives and friends took down their weapons and chased them from the premises.

Mary Dabney Winston-Massie declared that she would rather give her life than to sign that false statement. My grandmother, Margaret Bryant, said that if she lived to be five hundred years old she would never get out of her memory that scene of her great-grandmother, ninety-four years of age, standing there so bravely while she was saying to those vicious thugs, "I'll not sign it." She was too young at the time to understand the contents of the statement but she learned in later years that it contained matter that was intended to strike at the prestige of our government. At that time there were in America a group from abroad who were working at that sort of thing. You'll learn more about it farther along in the book under the biography of Mary Dabney Winston Massie.

On the route through Illinois the Rankin-Bryant Party stopped to see Mrs. Rankin's brother, Isaac Massie, who lived on Massie Creek near Palmyra, Illinois and about ten miles from Carlinville, Illinois. This Isaac Massie came to Illinois sometime before 1830.

The family rested for awhile at Isaac Massie's home and then went on to Morgan County, Illinois. They settled on the Major Simm's farm which was situated just south of what we know now as the Central Illinois State Hospital in Jacksonville, Illinois. Mr. Bryant taught school that winter in a log school house on the Simms land.

The next spring, 1835, the family moved into Jacksonville to a house on South Main Street. That year William Halley Bryant superintended Hedenberg's Carding Factory. In 1836 and 1837 he superintended March's Carding Factory. Jacksonville, Illinois, slightly smaller than Chicago had less than one thousand people. St. Louis had five thousand people at that time.

In 1838, Isabel (Rankin) Bryant's husband, William Halley Bryant and a Mr. Davis opened up a business in Jacksonville, Illinois. But Mr. Bryant's death occurred on August 8, 1838 at Jacksonville. He was a victim of an epidemic that had been attacking Illinois for several years.

In September 1838, Isabel (Rankin) Bryant took her children and moved to the home of her parents, near Jacksonville. Her sister, Susan, had died during the summer of 1835. So Margaret was the only daughter who was at home with Mr. and Mrs. James Rankin when Isabel settled in their home.

- - - - - - - - - - -

That fall, Isabel Rankin Bryant's father, James Rankin, went down to Louisa and Hanover Counties, Virginia to help her mother's family conduct an investigation of the death of her grandmother, Mary Dabney Winston Massie, which had occurred while she was on a visit at the home of a doctor in Louisa Co., Virginia. He came home with a heavy cold at Christmas time in 1838 and never recovered from it. His death occurred in January, 1839. Her sister, Margaret, all of her life a helpless invalid, passed away during that same month in 1839. This sister, Margaret, was fifteen years of age when she died.

Isabel Rankin Bryant, her children, and her mother, moved into a cabin on Mr. Beckraft's place.

In 1839 they shared part of the home of Mr. H. H. Massey, who belonged to the New York branch of Masseys. Mr. Massey had married a Margaret Officer, whose parents were William P. and Sallie Officer of Tennessee. The Masseys were very dear friends of our family. Everyone who knew Mr. Hart Massey loved him. It was said that if he had been a resident of Kentucky he would certainly have had the title of Colonel conferred on him. His hospitality was so famous that the immigrants who came to Illinois seemed to know which roads led to his home. No hour of the night was too late for Mr. Hart Massey to get up to show some newcomer to Illinois the way to his home and to give him a most cordial welcome. His wife, Margaret (Officer) Massey, who was from Eastern Tennessee, was a person of no small fame as an immaculate housekeeper.

It may be of interest to you to learn that the Hart Massey homestead near Jacksonville, Illinois, has never gone out of that family's hands. A great granddaughter owns and resides on it now. The author has been in touch with two of the great granddaughters of Mr. Hart Massey during the past two years.

In 1839 the family of Isabel (Rankin) Bryant saw the first passenger train that ever ran inside of the State of Illinois. Its tracks came in through West State Street and wound out by way of East State Street in Jacksonville, Illinois.

After the death of Isabel Rankin Bryant's husband, William Halley (Whalley) Bryant in August 8, 1838, her daughter, Margaret (the author's grandmother) who was then about seven years of age went to Clinton, North Carolina to live with her grandmother, Jane Overton Bryant Moore (Mrs. James Moore). She stayed in the South with her grandmother and her aunts until the fall of 1844, when her mother passed away. Thomas Bryant who was about ten years of age, helped Mr. Hart Massey on his farm, while his older brother, James worked for the Huckstep family at Jacksonville. James married Mr. Huckstep's daughter, Sarah, some years later.

In 1842 Isabel Rankin Bryant who had always been a staunch Presbyterian back in Tennessee united with the Methodist Church in Jacksonville. Her son, Thomas, described her as a Christian and a good, kind, patient, loving mother in his autobiography.

In June 1844, she married Mr. Jeremiah Sears who owned a stone quarry at Jacksonville, Illinois.

In the fall of 1844 Isabel (Rankin) Bryant Sears contracted typhoid fever and passed away on November 24, 1844 at the age of thirty-eight years. Her funeral service was held in Jacksonville with Reverend Chauncey Hobert of the Jacksonville M. E. Church in charge.

She was laid to rest by the side of her father, her two sisters and her husband, William H. Bryant in the cemetery now known as the old East Side Cemetery of Jacksonville. This cemetery was later laid off into lots and the location of their graves was lost. However, the Daughters of 1812 have selected a spot on which they have placed a marker in memory of the services of her father, James Rankin, in the War of 1812.

Isabel (Rankin) Bryant Sear's daughter, Margaret, who was making her home with a half-sister of William Halley Bryant near Petersburg, Va. came to Jacksonville, Illinois to attend her mother's funeral. During the time she was here, the Aunt, Anne Moore (Mrs. Rufus J. Henning) where she had made her home went to spend the Christmas holidays with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. James Moore at the Moore home which was located on the Raleigh Road, six miles from Clinton, North Carolina. Just as Aunt Anne and her husband were preparing to return to her Virginia home

she was strickened suddenly and passed away on January 6, 1845 at the age of twenty-seven years.

Mrs. Rankin was very lonely after losing so many members of her family so she persuaded her granddaughter, Margaret, to remain with her. The relatives at Clinton, North Carolina had invited Margaret to make her home with them after the passing of this aunt with whom she had been staying for three years.

You'll hear more about Mrs. Rankin and the Bryant grandchildren in other chapters of the book.

- - - - - - - - - - -

Myrtle, Mo.
April 1st, 1914

Mrs. Neil Browning,
Springfield, Illinois

Dear Madame:

Yours of March 29th at hand. I will tell you all I know about our relatives. My grandfahter's name was James Rankin and was of Irish descent. I don't know where grandfather was born. I remember hearing grandmother say that her father-in-law -------- Father Rankin, as she called him-----crossed the ocean. I don't know whether Grandpa Rankin was born in this country or not.

I have been informed that there is a large estate awaiting the Rankin heirs in Glasgow, Scotland if they could find out what Robert Rankin's grandfahter's name was.

Grandmother Rankin's name was Margaret Massie. Her father was in the Revolutionary War. I remember hearing Grandmother say she had small pox when she was a baby----that her father had the small pox when he came home from the war. If Grandmother knew how old she was, she never would tell any of us. All that we ever knew was that she was a baby when her father got home from the war.

I think Grandmother had lived in South Carolina and moved from there to East Tennessee, from there to Middle Tennessee, and from there to Illinois where Grandpa Rankin died.

Grandmother Rankin had seven children. The three oldest died in infancy. Their names: Nancy, William, and Thomas. Her next was Isabelle; next, Sarah, my mother; then Margaret and Susan, the two youngest. Grandma's children all died in Illinois except my mother and the three oldest. I never knew how old Grandpa was when he died. I don't know where her and Grandpa first met. If Grandma ever killed an Indian, I never heard of it. I think the Clendenins come on Grandpa Rankin's side. Grandma Rankin had sisters, Sallie and Susan.

Grandpa Rankin was in the war under Gen. Jackson. I don't know what company or regiment, but I heard Grandma say that Grandpa went to Jackson and told him that he had no gun.

Jackson said, "What! Come to fight without a gun?" Grandpa said, "Yes." Then Jackson said, "Then you will have to take it fist and skull." But, in a little while, he sent him a gun.

Cousin Tom Bryant made me a visit a few years before he died and I gave him Grandma's Bible. It may have some dates in it that will help you out some. I guess some of his family have it yet.

Yours truly,
Almira Jones

(a copy)

Notes by the author:

This letter was brought to the author's attention on July 26, 1942.

Mrs. Almira (Weaver) Jones was the daughter of Robert and Sarah (Rankin) Weaver. Her grandparents were James and Margaret (Massie) Rankin. Her great-grandparents were Thomas and Isabel (Clendenin) Rankin, and Edmund Massie (Massy) II and Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie.

- - - - - - - - - - -

Noel, Mo,, April 2, 1914

Dear Mrs. Browning:

I received your letter yesterday. I have tried to fill out what I knew about Grandmother and Grandfather Rankin. Grandmother's name was Margaret Massey before she married James Rankin. He was the youngest of his father's family.

They had four children: all girls. Isabel was born Feb. 11, 1806---your great-grandmother. Sarah was born January 29, 1808. Sarah was my mother. She died in 1883, August 17th in Benton County, Arkansas and was buried at Maysville, Arkansas. She had eight children. Her first husband was Robert Weaver. Five children were born to them. After Mr. Weaver died she married Z, M. Whinry and to them were born three children. The Weaver childrens' names were Amanda, Almira, Paralee, Samuel and Jacob. The Whinry children were Frances M., Martha E., and Harriet. All are dead but Almira and myself. Sister Martha Ellen Jones died March 24, 1914 at Leslie, Arkansas of diabetes. She had been afflicted three or four years. My heart is so grieved over her death that I can scarcely collect my thoughts. So please excuse mistakes as I am feeling very sad. If I have left out anything you wish to know, write me, and I will write the best I can.

I know nothing at all of my great-grandparents.

I think if you would write to Cousin Thomas Bryant's daughter, Isabel, she could sent you some history that would be a help to you. I do not know who she married. I think your Aunt Emma may know. If you correspond with Emma tell her Sister Ellen is dead.

Hoping I may be of some help to you,

Yours with love,

Frances W. Noel

(a copy)

Note by the author:

Mrs. Frances (Whinry) Noel was the daughter of Zebulon M. Whinry and Sarah (Rankin) Weaver-Whinry. She was the half-sister of Mrs. Almira (Weaver) Jones.

1. **RESIDENCE OF**

Mr. Sam Hull Rankin
at Jefferson City,
Tennessee

I

II

2. **MT. HOREB PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**

Situated two miles from Dandridge, Tennessee.

It helped to mold the characters of many Rankins.

1158683

3. **A MEMORIAL -**

Tablet erected at Mt. Horeb Cemetery (beside the church) by the descendants of Thomas Rankin who lived in that community.

It honors four Revolutionary Veterans of the Rankin Family.

III

THE RANKIN ANCESTRY

Alexander 1 William 2 John 3 Thomas 4 James 5
of

1 - Isabel Rankin 6 (b. 2-11-1806; d. 11-24-1844). m. 1st: William Halley (Whalley) Bryant (b. 1801; d. 1838). 2nd: Jeremiah Sears.

2 - Sarah Rankin 6 (b. 1-29-1808: d. 8-8-1883). m. 1st: Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 4-23-1840). 2nd: Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 3-1-1818; d. 5-30-1879).

3 - Susan Rankin 6 (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835) Never married.

4 - Margaret Rankin 6 (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1839) Never married.

- - - - - -

Alexander Rankin was born in Scotland, but in 1688 went with his son, William 2, to Londonderry, Londonderry County, Ireland. He was the parent of three sons, two of whom were martyrs to their religion in Scotland. They died for Presbyterianism. One was killed on a highway and the other one suffocated in a smokehouse where he had taken refuge during the religious persecutions. Alexander Rankin and his son, William 2 were in Londonderry, Ireland at the time of the siege which took place in 1689. The name of Alexander 1 Rankin is signed to a petition of thanks to Almighty God and William, King of Orange, for the timely assistance in raising the siege in August, 1689.

William 2 Rankin had three sons:

1 - Adam 3 Rankin (b. in Scotland; d. 1747) m. Mary Steele.

Issue: 1. James 4 Rankin. 2. William 4 Rankin. 3. Jeremiah 4 Rankin m. Rachel Craig in 1754.

Issue: 1. Adam 5 Rankin (b. 1755; d. 1827). 2. (a son). 3. (a son).

*Adam 5 Rankin, established the first Presbyterian Church at Lexington, Ky.

4 - Esther Rankin m. - Dunwoody. (See will of Adam 3 Rankin)

2 - John 3 Rankin (b. 1690 in Ireland; d. 1749-50) m. 1st: Jane McElwee; 2nd: Margaret ---.

Issue: 1. Thomas 4 Rankin m. Isabella Clendenin. 2. Elizabeth 4 Rankin. 3. Ann 4 Rankin. 4. Margaret 4 Rankin. 5. Catherine 4 Rankin. 6. Rebecca 4 Rankin. 7. Agnes 4 Rankin. 8. Richard 4 Rankin m. 1st - Mary Duncan 1; m. 2nd - Agnes Douglas.

(See will of John 3 Rankin)

3.- Hugh 3 Rankin m. _____ _____

They were the parents of nine daughters, if the Hugh Rankin who came to Londonderry, New Hampshire in 1722 from the County of Antrim, in Ireland was this Hugh Rankin. The nine daughters of this Hugh Rankin were as follows:

1. Mrs. Hugh Stirling, whose descendants are in Maine. 2. Mrs. William Gregg. 3. Mrs. John Gregg. 4. Mrs. Allen Anderson - No issue. 5. Mrs. James Cochran. 6. Mrs. Clyde - many issue. 7. Mrs. John Crombie (Jean Rankin) m. 11-17, 1721. Nine children: Hugh, William, James, John, Elizabeth, Mary, Jane (Jean) and Ann. 8. One daughter (d.y.) 9. Mrs. Rogers - whose descendants are in Maine. See - History of Londonderry, New Hampshire by Rev. Edward L. Parker - Pub. in 1851 for data on Hugh Rankin family.

- - - - - -

In 1776, Richard 4 Rankin, son of John 3 Rankin (b. 1690; d. 1749-50) received a land grant of 200 acres situated in Allen Township of Cumberland County.

This land which was situated on Yellow Breeches Creek and adjoining the south mountain in Allen Township of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, was deeded to John Scott of Allen Township, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, for three thousand pounds. This tract of land had been granted to Richard 4 Rankin on a warrant bearing the date of June 8, 1776. We know from this document that Richard 4 Rankin moved from Allen Township, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania to Augusta County, Virginia between the dates of June 8, 1776 and September 2, 1779.

The Richard 4 Rankin family settled on a tract of land in Augusta County, Virginia that was situated between Staunton and Harrisonburg, Virginia. He was twice married before he left Pennsylvania. He served in the American Revolution. Under "Documents" you will find a copy of his will which he made on March 1, 1788 and which his executors filed at the December Augusta Court in 1792. (Will Book 8 - page 25.)

This will mentions the following members of his family:

1. Isaac 5 Rankin. 2. Joseph 5 Rankin. 3. George 5 Rankin. 4. Richard 5 Rankin. 5. Samuel 5 Rankin. 6. Armstrong 5 Rankin. 7. John 5 Rankin. 8. James 5 Rankin. 9. Rachel 5 Rankin (Mrs. Gilston). 10. Mary 5 Rankin (Mrs. Johnston)

In this will there is mention of a 1,300 acre plantation commonly called the Widdow Watsou's Place situated on the mouth of Naket Creek that he devises to his three sons, Isaac 5, Joseph 5 and George 5.

The appraisement of Richard 4 Rankin's estate recorded - Bk. 9; P 156.

George 5 Rankin, son of Richard 4 Rankin, died between May 11, 1792 and June 19, 1792. See copy of his will in the documents. He seems to have died unmarried. His will is found in Will Book 8; page 14 at Staunton, Augusta County, Va.

The following marriage records for the family of Rankin may be found at Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia:

(a) Armstrong 5 Rankin to Polly Ralston - December 15, 1801.
(b) Isaac 5 Rankin to Anne Searight - June 1, 1789.
Reverend William Wilson, officiated. Was this minister an ancestor of President Wilson?
(c) Richard 5 Rankin to Polly Mathews - June 10, 1789. Reverend William Wilson officiated; George Rankin, witness.
(d) John 5 Rankin to Nancy Donagle - October 20, 1800 ???

The following documents appear at Staunton, Va., that seem to pertain to members of the family of Richard 4 Rankin:

Armstrong Rankin - Appraisement - Date: 1804 - Book 9; p. 383
Joseph Rankin - Will - Date: 1830 - Book 17, page 278.
Joseph Rankin - Inventory - Date: 1835 - Book 20; page 334.
Richard Rankin - Will - Date - 1828 - Book 16: page 245.
Richard Rankin appraisement Book 16; page 276.
Samuel Rankin Estate Date: 1850 - Book 30; page 10.
Samuel Rankin Inventory - Book 32; page 405.
Mrs. Jane Rankin Inventory - Book 32; page 405.

- - - - - -

In Joseph Rankin's will, the following people are mentioned:

Beloved wife: Elizabeth Rankin. Children: 1. Abner Rankin; 2. David Rankin; 3. Joshua Rankin; 4. Daniel T. Rankin; 5. William Rankin; 6. Abraham Rankin; 7. Isaac Rankin; 8. Nancy Hashbarger; 9. Peggy Fisher; 10. Sarah Jane Rankin.

Date: April 29, 1830. Witness: Armstrong Rankin. Security for one of the Executors: Benjamin Bryan. Proved at May term of Court - 1830.

In Richard Rankin's will - Date: Dec. 4, 1827, the following people are mentioned:

1. Martha Frazier (daughter); 2. Nancy Dudley (daughter); 3. Mary M. Hite (daughter); 4. Elizabeth M. Hill (daughter); 5. Richard H. Dudley (grandson); 6. Washington Dudley (grandson).
Sons-in-law: 1. William G. Dudley, 2. Gabriel Hite; 3. Reuben L. Hill.
These three sons-in-law were to act as the executors.

Proved at the March term of court in Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia - Date: 1828 - Will Book 16; page 245.

- - - - - -

Armstrong 5 Rankin died in 1803 - according to Chalkley's Book of Abstracts and Wills of Augusta County, Virginia.

- - - - - -

Family of Thomas 4 Rankin, son of John 3 Rankin:

Thomas 4 Rankin (b. 1724; d. 1810) son of John 3 Rankin (b. 1690; d. 1749-50) (and brother of Richard 4 Rankin d. 1792) was born in Ireland. His parents brought him to America in 1727.

In 1750 Thomas 4 Rankin, his brother, Richard 4 Rankin, and his brother-in-law, John Clendenin were the collectors for East Pennsboro Township, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.

In 1762 the first partition of East Pennsboro Township was made and Allen township was taken from it. The records of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania then showed that Thomas 4 Rankin and his brother, Richard 4 Rankin were on the list of taxables for Allen Township, which is close to Carlisle and Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

On February 23, 1767 Thomas 4 Rankin entered 120 acres of land situated in Allen Township, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. A deed (Book 1-D; p. 390) shows that Thomas Rankin and his wife, Isabella (Clendenin) Rankin were still residents of Allen Township in 1771. But two deeds that they gave in 1775 and 1779 show that

they were living in Fermanagh, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania then. Thomas 4 Rankin and his four sons, John 5, Richard 5, Samuel 5 and William 5 served in the American Revolution. The reference to Thomas 4 Rankin's service in the American Revolution is found in Pennsylvania Archives - Fifth Series - Vol. 4, page 494. He served as a private in the Pennsylvania Lines. His son, William, petitioned for a pension and the certificate was issued on February 27, 1833.

Thomas 4 Rankin (b. 1724; d. 1810) married Isabella Clendenin, daughter of John and Janet (Huston) Clendenin. The date of their marriage was sometime prior to 1754. They were the parents of six sons and six daughters, who were as follows:

I - John 5 Rankin (b. 1754; d. 1825) m. Jennie Waugh, daughter of John Waugh. (See deed of John Waugh - Deed Book R; page 179 - Carlisle, Penn. date Nov. 28, 1796.)

Issue: 1. John 6 Rankin; 2. Martha 6 Rankin; 3. Polly 6 Rankin; 4. Samuel 6 Rankin; 5. Jenny 6 Rankin.

II- Richard 5 Rankin (b. 1756; d. 1827) m. Jane Steele (b. 1764; d. 1846) of Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Issue:

1 - Samuel 6 Rankin (b. 1784; d. 1858) m. 1st - Mary White; m. 2nd, Ethellnda Balch.
2 - Thomas 6 Rankin (b. 1787) m. Jane Cole.
3 - Isabella 6 (Mrs. Alexander Biggs) b. 1789).
4 - David 6 Rankin (b. 1791; d. 3-27-1814). Killed at the Battle of the Horseshoe.
5 - Reverend John 6 Rankin (b. 2-4-1793; d. 3-18-1886) m. Jean Loury, granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Doak, the Founder of Washington College.
6 - Reverend William 6 Clendenin Rankin (b. 6-1-1795, near Dandridge, Tenn.; d. 3-7-1889 at Farmington, Iowa). He was licensed to preach in 1827. He served in the War of 1812 in Captain Francis Berry's Co. of East Tennessee Militia. His services extended from Jan. 10, 1814 to May 17, 1814.

He married:
1st: Katherine Gault (b. 7-16-1785; d. 6-5-1828) on 11-30-1815.
2nd: Elizabeth Bradshaw White (b. 9-15-1802; d. 6-21.1836) on 5-14-1833.
3rd: Joanna Kelso (b. 3-9-1798; d. 3-18-1870) on 9-29-1836.
4th: Jane McMeen (b. 3-9-1801; d. 6-2-1877) on 10-31-1871. She was daughter of John and Mary McMeen of Cumberland Co., Pa. and Warren Co., O.
5th: Elizabeth Cresswell Jackson (b. 4-11-1809) on 3-21-1878.

Issue:
(a) David 7 (b. 1816; d. 1889). (b) Rosanna 7 (b. 1818; d. 1824).
(c) Sarah J. 7 (b. 1818; d. 1848). (d) John 7 Gault (b. 1821; d. 1848).
(e) Catherine 7 (b. 1823; d. 1843). (f) Mary 7 E. (b. 1825; d. 1825).
(g) Thomas 7 R. (b. 1827; d. 1913). (h) Mary 7 Margery - b. 1834.
(i) Margaret 7 Hannah - b. 1835. (j) Elizabeth 7 Carolina - b. 1838.

7 - James 6 Gardner Rankin (b. 1797) m. 1st Sara Gault; m. 2nd Jane Willoughby.
8 - Richard 6 Duffield Rankin (b. 1800; d. 1890) known as "Uncle Duffield." He is buried at the Dandridge, Tennessee Presbyterian Graveyard.
9 - Hervey 6 Rankin (b. 1802; d.y.).
10 - Alexander 6 Taylor Rankin (b. 1803; d. 1885).
11 - Andrew 6 Campbell Rankin (b. 7-7-1806; d. 1828).
12 - Reverend Robert 6 Henderson Rankin (b. 1810; d. 1840) m. Eliza Lowry.

The total number of Richard 5 Rankin's sons that married Loury sisters (granddaughters of Reverend Samuel Doak) = 3. One other son proposed to a Loury sister, but she had decided that enough of the Lourys had already married enough of the Rankins, she said.

III - Samuel 5 Rankin (b. 1758; d. 1828).

No record for him received beyond these two dates.

IV - William 5 Rankin (b. 1-27-1959; d. 12-13-1838), the fourth son of Thomas 4 Rankin (b. 1724; d. 1810) and Isabella (Clendenin) Rankin. He married Sarah Moore (b. 1764).

Issue:

1 - Thomas 6 Rankin (d. in Blount Co., Tenn.). Issue: a - William 7 Rankin; b - Nelson 7 Rankin.

2 - Margaret 6 "Peggy" Rankin m. Thomas M. Wear.
3 - John 6 Moore Rankin.
4 - Anthony 6 Rankin (d. in Green Co., Tennessee). Administrator of his father's estate. Issue: a - James 7 R nkin of Colorado; b - William 7 B. Rankin, Professor at Tusculum College, Greenville, Tenn.

5 - Isabella 6 Clendenin Rankin m. Mr. Wilson. No record as to her family.
6 - William 6 Rankin, Jr.
7 - Jennie 6 "Ginney" Rankin.
8 - David 6 Rankin (d. 1833) m. Margaret Wilson.

Issue: a - Mary 7 Rankin (Mrs. James A. Sheddan).
(aa) Wallace Kelso Sheddan; (bb) Anne Sheddan (Mrs. Joe H. Harle); (cc) Robert Magill Sheddan.

b - Sarah Jane Rankin (Mrs. Jas. H. Magill).
(aa) David R. Magill; (bb) Robert Newton Magill; (cc) William Marshall Magill; (dd) Thomas Alexander Magill; (ee) Mary Jane Magill (Mrs. Fred L. Mansfield); (ff) Edward Everett Magill; (gg) Samuel Edgar Magill.

c - Margaret 7 Rankin (died about her sixteenth year).

William 5 Rankin, a Revolutionary soldier, was placed on the pension roll as a private and quartermaster in the North Carolina Militia, February 27, 1833. See data from his application for a pension (in the documents). His son, David 6, who died two months before William 5 Rankin did, had managed William 5 Rankin's farm for nine years. After Williams 5 Rankin's death, his widow, Sarah (Moore) Rankin, requested that her son, Anthony, take charge of the farm. The farm was located on Chuckey River and had a grist mill and a saw mill. Anthony purchased the interests of his brothers John and Thomas Rankin and his sister, Margaret (Rankin) Wear.

William 5 Rankin was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. He made a very hazardous trip with Mr. Bradshaw, a brother-in-law, among hostile Indians, to Alabama, to procure corn which prevented a famine in East Tennessee.

There is a tradition that William 5 Rankin was a victim of paralysis for a long period of time before his death. A newspaper clipping concerning him verifies this tradition. His wife, Sarah (Moore) Rankin, was a faithful correspondent of Margaret (Massie) Rankin (Mrs. James Rankin). Her letters were always so interesting that people would come for miles to hear them read.

V - Thomas 5 Rankin (b. 1762; d. 11-12-1821) m. Jennet Bradshaw (d. 1-14-1824). He was the fifth son of Thomas 4 Rankin (b. 1724; d. 1810) and Isabella Clendenin) Rankin. He lived in the Mt. Horeb Community, about two miles from the county seat, Dandridge, Tennessee.

Issue:
1. John 6 Rankin; 2. Thomas 6 Rankin (m. 1st: Miss Franklin; m. 2nd: Miss Bear) 3. William 6 Rankin; 4. Christopher 6 Rankin (b. 1-19-1809) (m. Frances Gilbreath) He lived near Dandridge, Tenn. 5. Josiah Emmons Rankin. He lived near Dandridge, Tenn. 6. Aaron 6 Bogue Rankin (d. 1884); 7. Nancy 6 Rankin; 8. Isabella 6 Rankin; 9. Sinea 6 Rankin (Mrs. Aaron Newman) b. 1804; 10. Jane 6 Wright Rankin (b. 2-9-1813; d. 9-4-1847) m. Dr. John P. Mathes of Strawberry Plains on September 18, 1832. 11. James 6 Rankin; 12. Conway 6 Rankin.

IV -

James 5 Rankin (b. 1770; d. Jan. 1839), youngest son of Thomas 4 Rankin (b. 1724; d. 1810) and Isabella (Clendenin) Rankin, married Margaret Massie (b. 1780; d. 1864), daughter of Edmund Massie (b. 1747; d. 1842) and his wife, Mary Dabney (Fr. d' Aubigne) Winston-Massie (b. 1740; d. 1835) natives of Hanover County, Va.

Issue:
1. Isabel 6 Rankin (b. 2-11-1806); d. 11-24-1844). m. 1st: William Halley (Whalley) Bryant (b. 1801; d. 1838) on 4-5-1827. m. 2nd: Jeremiah Sears - June 1844. 2. Sarah 6 Rankin (b. 1-29-1808; d. 8-18-1883). m. 1st: Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 4-23-1840). m. 2nd: Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 1818; d. 1879).
3. Susan 6 Rankin (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835). Never Married.
4. Margaret 6 Rankin (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1839). Never Married.

James 5 Rankin (b. 1770; d. 1839) was living in Morgan County, Illinois at the time of his death. He had brought his family to their new home in Morgan County, Illinois from Bedford County, Tennessee in the fall of 1834. He had lived in Green County, Tennessee. His three daughters Isabel, Margaret, and Susan; son-in-law, William Halley (Whalley) Bryant, and he were interred in the East Side Cemetery of Jacksonville, Illinois.

VII - Jane 5 Rankin m. William Gillespie. No record of her descendants.

VIII- Margaret 5 Rankin (Daughter of Thomas and Isabella (Clendenin) Rankin. m. Samuel Harris.

IX - Ann 5 Rankin (d. 1837) m. Lionel Lacey (d. 1816), son of Mr. Elliott Lacey of Virginia, who died in the service of the American Revolution in 1777. Lionel Lacey and Ann Rankin were married about 1789-90 it is believed. They lived near Nashville, Tennessee in 1791; Red River, Tennessee in 1798; Holston Settlements, Tennessee in 1800-1802; Livingston County, Ky. in 1804; and moved to St. Clair County, Illinois in 1807.

Issue:
1. John 6 Lacey (b. 10-23-1791; d. 11-11-1862). m. Lydia Primm, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hansbrough) Primm on 9-24-1818.

Issue: a. John Hansbrough Lacey (b. 10-3-1838). b. Mary (d. inf.)
c. Harrison (d. inf.) d. Anne (d. inf.)

2. Stephen 6 Lacey (b. 1793; d. 3-15-1821). m. Elizabeth Primm (b. 1793; d. 1880) sister of Mrs. John Lacey (Lydia Primm). Stephen Lacey was drowned.

Issue: a. Primm Lacey (b. _____; d. _____). Res. Lincoln, Illinois.
b. Eveline Lacey (b. 1820; d. 1863). Res. near Belleville, Ill.
c. Marinda Lacey (b. 1817; d. 1839). m. Henry White on 3-2-1837. Residence near Belleville, Ill.

3. Caleb 6 Lacey (b. 1795) m. Elizabeth Johnston, daughter of John Johnston and Polly (Chaffin) Johnston on 8-5-1817.

Issue: Polly Ann Lacey (b. 6-18-1820); Stephan Lacey (b. 10-18-1822); Polly Ann Lacey (b. 4-27-1825); Caroline Lacey (--- --- ---); Nancy Jane Lacey (b. 12-11-1829); Lydia Lacey (b. 6-12-1832).

4. Joshua 6 Lacey (b. 1-5-1798 Red River, Tenn.; d. 6-17-1858) m. Malinta Godding, dau. Cornelius Godding on 4-15-1824. Residence - St.Clair County, Ill.

Issue: (a) Anne Lacey (b. 2-2-1825); (b) Thomas B. Lacey (b.2-17-1827); (c) James R. Lacey (b. 10-11-1829); (d) Robert S. Lacey (b. ---; d. childhood); (e) Amos T. Lacey (b. 9-1-1834); (f) Lucinda H. Lacey (b. 9-11-1836); (g) Margaret M. Lacey (b. --- 1839); (h) Martha E. Lacey (b. 10-5-1841); (i) Cynthia C. Lacey (b. 2-25-1844); (j) Pamelia C. Lacey (b. 6-18-1847).

5. Thomas 6 Lacey (b. 1800 in Holston Settlements in Tennessee; d. 1879 - Jefferson Co., Ill.) m. Mary Greathouse, about 1823.

Issue: (a) Samuel Lacey (b. 4-13-1825); (b) Joshua Lacey; (c) Mary Ann Lacey (b. 1832).

6. James 6 Lacey (b. 1802 at Holston Settlements, Tenn; d. 1866) m. Nancey Johnston, sister of Mrs. Caleb Lacey (Elizabeth Johnston).

Issue: (a) William D. Lacey (b. 7-25-1827); (b) Franklin Lacey (b. 4-12-1829); (c) John Lacey (b. 3-3-1831); (d) James Lacey, Jr. (b. 8-15-1833); Theopilus Lacey (b. 11-17-1835); (f) Mary A. Lacey (b. 12-23-1837) d. childhood. (g) David Lacey (b. 1-28-1844); (h) Caleb Lacey (b. 2-3-1842; d. childhood); (i) Charles A. Lacey (b._____ d._____); (j) Anderson Lacey; (k) Lewis Cass Lacey.

7. Elijah 6 Lacey - b. 1804 in Livingston Co., Ky.; d. 1885. m. Ruth McDonald. He emigrated to Texas in the early 50's. He was a minister in the Methodist Protestant Church. His wife, Ruth McDonald Lacey, died and was buried in Locke Hill Cemetery, near San Antonio, Texas. He married again and moved to Indiana.

Issue of Elijah and Ruth (McDonald) Lacey:

(a) Asa Lacey; (b) Collins Lacey; (c) Thomas Lacey; (d) Mary Lacey (m. her cousin, John Lacey, son of James and Nancy (Johnston) Lacey; (e) Mahala Lacey; (f) Nancy Lacey.

X - Isabel Rankin 5 m. Robert McQuiston on 7-16-1805.

I was told to contact the McQuiston family of Pauline, Kansas. A nephew of the late Reverend John McQuiston (d. about 1900) of Pauling, Kansas, replied to my letter. I was unable to determine whether Reverend John McQuiston was the minister grandson of Isabel Rankin McQuiston, that Reverend Thomas J. Bryant mentioned in his autobiography. The Illinois M. E. Conference directed me to the family at Pauline and Berryton, Kansas.

XI - Nancy 5 Rankin m. Samuel White. No record of the descendants received.

XII - Mary 5 Rankin m. James Bradshaw. No record of the descendants received.

In 1780 - Thomas 4 Rankin and his family moved to Augusta County, Virginia. Many people were leaving Pennsylvania, in order to settle in Augusta County, Virginia during this period. One hundred acres of land could be purchased in this part of Virginia for twenty-five dollars at this time. This family remained in Augusta County, Va. until 1784. Then they moved on to Green County, Tennessee. Jefferson County, Tennessee was carved from Green County, Tennessee and the section near Dandridge and Jefferson City, Tennessee close to the French Broad River was chosen by our family of Rankins for their home and became Jefferson County. Many of Thomas 4 Rankin's descendants live in Green and Jefferson counties of Tennessee today.

On August 15, 1930 a tablet was unveiled at the Mt. Horeb Presbyterian Church graveyard which is about two miles east of Dandridge, Tennessee. The four pioneer settlers of Dumplin Valley, Tennessee whose memory is commemorated by this marker are as follows:

Richard Rankin (1756-1827)	Thomas Rankin (1762-1821)
Samuel Rankin (1758-1829)	John Bradshaw (1743-1818)

A pamphlet published at that time by the committee in charge of the services has provided me with some data in regard to the Rankin family. Some of the Rankins who receive mention in this pamphlet are as follows:

Reverend John Rankin (b. 1793; d. 1886) was a man of great ability. He preached, lectured, wrote, and organized societies. He was one of the greatest exponents of democracy that our country had at that time. He not only believed in democracy but he worked with all of his heart and soul for it. He was invited to become pastor of churches in Philadelphia and New York City, but he preferred to remain as pastor of the church at Ripley, Ohio where he served for forty-four years. He was the parent of nine sons and four daughters. Seven of his nine sons were ministers also. They worked just as hard as their father did in the cause of democracy. Henry Ward Beecher paid a great tribute to this father and seven sons for the splendid work that they did in the interest of democracy.

There is a memorial window in the Presbyterian Church at Washington College, which commemorates the life and work of Reverend John Rankin, an alumnus of the class of 1816.

Reverend George C. Rankin, a minister of the Southern Methodist Church, who preached at Asheville, North Carolina, Dallas, Texas, and other southern cities, was a great grandson of James 5 Rankin's brother, Thomas 5 Rankin. He was a man who could move large audiences when he was on the platform. He rendered a great service in Texas in behalf of prohibition.

Another Rankin descendant, Reverend Thomas T. Alexander, did a remarkable work along the lines of Christian Education in Japan. At that time it was like going around the world, never to return again. He turned aside from some splendid opportunities in this country and cut loose from home and friends to render this service in a foreign land as a missionary. His wife was Miss Emma Brown, the daughter of Reverend William B. Brown.

I am told that it has been learned that these three faithful workers in the cause of Christianity were of a total of fifty-five members of the profession who had Thomas 4 Rankin and Isabella (Clendenin) Rankin for common ancestors.

As sons and daughters of a parentage who endured hardships, suffered that their descendants might enjoy the blessings of peace and liberty, and stood for God, the Church, and the Bible, the descendants of Thomas Rankin (b. 1724; d. 1810) and Isabella (Clendenin) Rankin have as a family stood against all kinds of oppression.

Not only has this Rankin family produced fifty-five ministers of the gospel but it has furnished over forty elders for churches. Some of the churches of East Tennessee that have numbered many Rankins among their congregations are the Mt. Horeb Presbyterian Church, two miles east of Dandridge, Tennessee; the Hopewell Presbyterian Church at Dandridge, Tennessee; the Hebron Presbyterian Church; and the Providence Presbyterian Church at Maryville, Tennessee under the shadow of Maryville College.

Many other walks of life have had Rankins for their followers:

In the legal field, there are Judge Weaver Noel who has served as probate judge at Pineville, Missouri, and Mr. Courtland Thales Rankin, who is a prominent attorney at Jefferson City, Tennessee.

In the medical field, we pause to mention Dr. James W. Bryant (b. 1827; d. 1885), Waverly, Illinois; Dr. John Rhodes Bryant (b. 4-9-1863), West Point, Illinois, and Dr. Stephen Guthrie Bryant (b. 1853; d. 1925), who served the profession at Galesburg, Kansas.

In the teaching field we find Thomas Samuel Rankin, B.S., B.A., M.A. and L.L.D. (b. 7-15-1858; d. 10-30-1938) who served Tusculum College, Greenville, Tennessee as professor of Latin from 1885 - 1931; his son, Dr. Robert S. Rankin, Professor of Political Science at Duke University, Durham, North Carolina, and many other descendants who have served in the elementary and secondary schools of the United States.

In the agricultural field, we learn of David Rankin of Tarkio, Mo., who has been rated as one of the most advanced farmers in the United States. Josiah Emmons Rankin, of the Mt. Horeb Community near Dandridge, Tennessee, was one of the finest in his community in developing and caring for the soil.

The mechanical side has been represented by Rankin descendants who excelled in their line. The Bradshaw descendants of the Rankin family win the laurels. Richard Bradshaw was complimented as having planned a church that was fifty years ahead of his day and age.

"LET US KEEP THEM FLYING"

Bibliography

1 - Program of unveiling of Tablet to Memory of Pioneer Settlers of Dumplin Valley, Tennessee - given to me by Mr. Sam H. Rankin of Jefferson City, Tenn.

2 - The Story of my Life - Rev. Geo. C. Rankin.

3.- The Autobiography of Reverend Thomas J. Bryant.

4 - The obituaries and other clippings about the Rankins which were sent to me by Miss Mary Burt Rankin, 1234 Delaware Avenue, Buffalo, N. Y.

5 - Court House records at Lancaster, Pennsylvania; Carlisle, Pennsylvania; Greenville, Tennessee; Staunton, Virginia and Dandridge, Tennessee.

6 - The Memorial Monument - Mt. Horeb Presbyterian Church graveyard - near Dandridge, Tennessee.

STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA)
) SS:
COUNTY OF LANCASTER)

I hereby certify the attached to be a true and correct copy of the original will of Adam Rankin, deceased, duly proven on September 21st, 1747, and remaining filed of record in the Register of Wills Office of Lancaster Coonty.

WITNESS my hand and seal of office December 2nd, 1941.

(Signed) John D. Fripple

Deputy Register.

- - - - - - -

COPY OF WILL OF ADAM RANKIN

By the Mercies of God being in perfit understanding and composure of mind, do make this my last will and testament.

And first of all I commit my Soul to God that give it (through the Merit of Christ) and my body to the Dust to be desently buried - and next I bequeath to my son James Rankin five pounds pencelvaney currancy with the place he is now in possession of being fully given over to Him & also to my daughter Esther Rankin alias Dunwody I bequeath five pounds pencelvaney currancy to my loving and dutiful wife I bequeath her full thirds of all my wordly substance, and to my two sons William Rankin and Jeremiah Rankin all the Remainder of my wordly effects (including the plantation to be equally divided between them.

And my dutiful wife and my son William Rankin to administer and also to pay all debts of the whole substance before division be made.

Sealed this 4th day of May, 1747.

Adam his X mark Rankin (Seal)

Signed and sealed in presents of us

James Pettigrew
John McMath

- - - - - - -

STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA)
) SS:
COUNTY OF LANCASTER)

I hereby certify the attached to be a true and correct copy of the original will of John Rinkin (John Renkin), deceased, duly proven on February 25th, 1749-50, and remaining filed of record in the Register of Wills Office of Lancaster County.

WITNESS my hand and seal of office December 2nd, 1941.

John D. Fripple
Deputy Register.

COPY OF WILL OF JOHN RENKIN

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN! January the first, 1749.

I, John Renkin of Lanchester County, yoeman, being sick of body, but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given to God therefore, calling to mind the mortality of my body, and that is appointed for all men once to die, to make and ordain this to be my last will and testament.

Principally, and first of all, I give and recommend my soul into the hands of God who gave it, - As for my body I recommend it to the earth to be buried in a christian like and decent manner, at the discretion of my executor, nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God.

As touching such worldly estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give, devise, and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

Imprimus, It is my will, and I order that all my just debts and funeral charge be paid and fully satisfied.

Item, It is my will, and I order that my well beloved wife Margret Rankin to live on the one half of my plantation which I now live on, her life time, and to enjoy the benefit of it at her discretion, and at her decease, it is to fall into the possession of my son Thomas Renkin.

Item, I give and bequeath to my well beloved son-in-law William White, seven shilling and six pence.

Item, I give and bequeath to my well beloved son Richard Renkin my body clothes.

Item, I give and bequeath to my well beloved son-in-law John Waugh, my young four year old black horse, and a four year old reed cow.

Item, I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Rinkin, the one half of my plantation, which I now live on, and to receive into possession the other half mentioned, at his mother's decease.

Item, It is my will and I order, that the remainder of my estate, after the debts and charges is paid and fully satisfied, be divided equally, betwixt my well beloved wife, Margret Renkin, and my seven children, viz., Thomas Renkin, Elizabeth, Ann, Margret, Catrin, Rebecca, Agness Renkin, and each to have an equal share, and if it please God, to call one or more off by death, the survivors or survivor shall have their parts or part divided amongst them equally.

Item, I constitute and ordain my trusty and well beloved wife and son Margaret Rinkin, and Thomas Rinkin, to be my executors of this my last will and testament. - and I utterly revoke, disalow, and disanul all other testaments, wills, legacies, and executors before this time named, willed, or bequeathed. - Ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament.

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the year and day above written.

John his X mark Rinkin (Seal)

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and delivered by John Rinkin, to be his last will and testament in the presents of us, the subscribers.

James Crokett

Richard Rinkin

Jane her X mark Steel

- - - - - - - - - -

William Rankin in his petition for pension states he was born January 27, 1759 five miles below Carlisle, Pennsylvania and was married August 29, 1787 to Sarah Moore. In June 1780, Thomas Rankin and family moved to Augusta County, Virginia, near Staunton.

While a resident of Juniata, he enlisted August 1779 and served two weeks as private under Ensign George Dicken in the Perma Troops. One month later, he was drafted to serve as private two months under said Dickey to guard Frontier Settlements.

In the fall of 1780, drafted for three months, served as teamster in Virginia Troops, returned Christmas Day to his home having served four months, three days.

The summer of 1781 he enlisted, served twenty days, was at Battle of Hotwater and Jamestown. September 1, 1781, he was appointed Quartermaster under Quartermaster Hunter and Wagonmaster, General Stuart in Virginia Troops, was at the Siege of Yorktown.

He died December 13, 1833. His wife, born July 1763, died October 9, 1850.

Children: Thomas b. July, 1788
Peggy b. January 1, 1790
John Moore b. April 10, 1792
Anthony b August 23, 1794
Isabella Clendenan b. August 30, 1796
William b November 17, 1801
David b. February 10, 1804

Certificate issued February 27, 1833.
$45.88 per annum from March 4, 1831.
Jamesboro Agency.

- - - - - - - - - -

DEED
THOS. RANKIN
TO
JOHN RANKIN

THIS INDENTURE MADE this twentieth day of November A. Domini one Thousand seven hundred and seventy nine. BETWEEN THOMAS RANKIN & ISABEL RANKIN of County of Cumberland & State of Pennsylvania, farmer of the one part, & JOHN RANKIN of County of Cumberland and State of Pennsylvania, farmer of the other part. WITNESSETH that the said Thomas Rankin & Isabel Rankin, for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and ten pounds of current and lawful money of the State aforesaid, to him in hand paid by the said John Rankin the receipt whereof. Doth hereby acknowledge and himself well contented fully satisfied & paid and for other good causes him there into mooving the aforesaid Thomas Rankin and Isabel Rankin HAITH

granted, bargained & sold released and confirmed & by these presents doth grant, bargain, sell, release and confirm unto the said John Rankin and to his heirs & assigns all that Tract of land situated in Fermanaugh Township in the County of Cumberland aforesaid. Said Tract Bounded on the North side of Juniatat River & Samuel Patesons Land on the West side & the Limestone Ridge on the North side & Jean Warns land on the east side containing one hundred Acres all ways, woods, waters, water courses, rights, liberties, privileges, hereditaments and appertainances whatsoever thereunto. Belonging or in any wise appertaining and the reversions & reversions remainders & remainders rents issues & profits thereof & also all the estate right title interest property use possession claim & demand whatsoever of them the said Thomas Rankin & Isabel Rankin of in & to the same privileges and every part & parcel thereof. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said tract of land containing one hundred acres as to be with the appertainances unto the said John Rankin his heirs & assigns, to the only proposed use and behoof of the said John Rankin his heirs and assigns forever. Subject nevertheless to the payment of the purchase money interest and quit rent due or to become due thereon to the Honorable proprietaryes of the State aforesaid the aforesaid Thomas Rankin & Isabel Rankin. Doth by these presents do bind ourselves our heirs Executors administrators unto the true performance of every of the aforesaid Articles. Do Warrant & defend the aforesaid tract of land to said John Rankin and his Heirs, Executors administrators & assigns against them their heirs & against all and every other person and persons whatsoever laying and lawful claim thereunto the honorable proprietors except only shall & will forever warrant & defend in witness whereof the said Thomas Rankin & Isabel Rankin haith hereunto interchangably set our hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Thos. Rankin (SEAL)
her
Isabel X Rankin (SEAL)
Mark

SIGNED, SEALED AND DELIVERED
IN THE PRESENCE OF US

Jas. Taylor)
James Adun) Received the date of the above Indenture the sum of one hundred and ten pounds of John Rankin in full for the consideration money above mentioned I say Rec'd. of me.
Agnes Small)

CUMBERLAND COUNTY ss: This twentieth day of November, A. D. 1779 came the within named Thomas Rankin & Isabella his Wife, before me James Taylor one of the Justices &c. for the aforesaid county & acknowledged the within Indenture to be their act and deed and desires the same may be recorded as such the said Isabella the wife of said Thomas Rankin being first examined by one separate and apart from her said husband, & she acknowledging that she executed the same voluntarily & of her own free will & accord without any threats, force, restraint or compulsion of her said husband or any other person whatsoever.

IN TESTIMONY whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year aforesaid.

(SEAL) James Taylor

Recorded the 23 day of June Anno Domini 1780.
& Compared - Wm. Lyon, Recorder.

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA
SS:
COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND

I, FRANK E. KELL, Recorder of Deeds, &c., in and for the County and State afore-

said do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of the Deed of Thomas Rankin to John Rankin, so full and entire as the same appears of Record in this Office, in Deed Book "E", Vol. 1, Page 511.

WITNESS my hand and official seal of Office, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, this 2nd day of January, A.D., 1942.

Frank E. Kell

Recorder of Deeds - Cumberland County, Pa. My commission expires the First Monday of January 1942.

- - - - - - - - - - -

THIS INDENTURE, Made the Twelfth day of March in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven Hundred and Seventy-one, BETWEEN THOMAS RANKIN of Allen Township in the County of Cumberland and Province of Pennsylvania Yoeman and ISABEL his Wife of the one Part. AND JACOB WISE of Cumrey Township in the County of Berks and Province aforesaid, Taylor of the other part.

WITNESSETH that the said Thomas Rankin and Isabel, his Wife for and in consideration of the sum of NINE HUNDRED AND FIVE POUNDS of lawful money of the Province of Pennsylvania, to them the said Thomas Rankin and Isabel, his Wife, in Hand will and truly paid, at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof he the said ThomasRankin doth hereby acknowledge and thereof and therefrom, and from every part and parcel thereof Doth Acquit, release and forever discharge the said Jacob Wise his Heirs, Executors and Administrators and every of them, by these presents. HAVE Granted, Bargained, Sold, Released and Confirm unto the said Jacob Wise and to his Heirs and Assigns. ALL THAT MESSUAGE, Tenement, Plantation, Tract and Parcel of land situate being and lying on Yellow Breeches Creek in the said Township of Allen, Cumberland County, Province aforesaid, bounded by the lands of Richard Rankin on the south West, William Culberson's on the West, the Rev. Wm. Richard Peter's on the North West, Hugh Gibson's on the North, and Thomas Hammersly's on the East, and in the actual possession of the said Thomas Rankin and Isabel his wife now being. Containing by computation three hundred acres, more or less. Together with all houses, outhouses, edifices, buildings, orchards, gardens, lands, meadows, pastures, woods, under-woods, ways, paths, waters, water-courses, easements, profits, commodities, advantages, emoluments and hereditaments, whatsoever to the said messuage, tenement, plantation, tract or parcel of land belonging or in anywise appertaining or which to and with the same now are, or at any times heretofore have been held, used, occupied, accepted, reputed taken or known, as part, parcel, or member thereof, or of any part thereof. And the Reversion and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders, Rents, Issues and Profits of all and singular the said premises and every part thereof, with the appurtenances, and also all the estate, right title, interest, property, claim and demand whatsoever in law or equity, of them the said Thomas Rankin and Isabel his wife, of, in, and to all singular the said premises above mentioned and of, in, and to every part and parcel thereof with the appurtenances. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the said messuages or tenements, lands, hereditaments and premises above, in and by these presents, released and confirmed and every part and parcel thereof with the Appurtenances unto the said Jacob Wise, his Heirs, or Assigns to the only proper use and Behoof of the said Jacob Wise his heirs and Assigns forever and to and for no other use Intent or purpose whatsoever. And the said Thomas Rankins and Isabel his wife for themselves, their Heirs, Executors, and Administrators do Covenant,

Grant, Promise, and Agree, to and with the said Jacob Wise his Heirs and Assigns that the said Jacob Wise now is the true lawful and Rightful Owner of all and Singular the said messuages Tenements, Lands, Hereditaments and Premises above mentioned and of every part and parcel thereof, with the Appurtenances. And also that he the said Jacob Wise his Heirs and Assigns shall and may (at all times for ever hereafter peaceably and quietly have hold, occupy, possess, and enjoy all and Singular the said Messuage, Tenement, Plantation, Tract or Parcel of Land, Hereditements and Premises aforesaid with the Appurtenances, and every part and parcel thereof, without the lawful Let, Suit, Trouble, Hindrance, Molestation, Interruption, Eviction, or Disturbance of them the said Thomas Rankin and Isabel his wife, their Heirs and Assigns or any other person or Persons lawfully claiming or to Claim by from or under them or any of them, save only that they the said Thomas Rankin and Isabel his wife and Family are to have free Liberty and full Privilege to live on the aforesaid Premises, as formerly until the first day of May next ensuing the date hereof, and Receive to themselves their Heirs and Assigns the full use and Benefit of a Crop of Wheat to be Sowed this Season on the new Field cleared on the aforesaid Plantation or Tract of Land without the Disturbance or Hindrance of him the said Jacob Wise his Heirs or Assigns, or of any other person or persons whatsoever by from or under him, them, or any of them, according to the Purport, True Intent, and Meaning of an Article of Agreement concerning the aforesaid Plantation, Tract, or Parcel of Land, Indented, Concluded, and agree'd upon by and between the said Thomas Rankin and Jacob Wise, bearing date the Eleventh day of September, last past, as by the same may appear. AND further that he the said Thomas Rankin and Isabel his Wife, and their heirs and all and every other Person and Persons, and his and their having or lawfully claiming and Estate, Right, Title, or Interest, of, in or to the said Premises above in and by these presents, released and Confirmed, or any part thereof, by, from or under him, them or any of them, shall and will, at his or their proper cost and Charges in the Law, on or before the first day of Octcber which shall be in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand and Seventh three. Purchase and procure clear Patents under the great Seal of the said Province, from the Honourable the Proprietaries of the Province aforesaid, their Heirs or Successors for the aforesaid Three Hundred Acres, more or less, and then at the proper cost and charges in the Lawsof the said Jacob Wise, His Heirs or Assigns, and according to the Law in that case made and provided, well and sufficiently, convey the said Patents unto the said Jacob Wise, his Heirs and Assigns, to be to the only use and behoof of the said Jacob Wise, his Heirs and Assigns forever. AND lastly the said Thomas Rankin and Isabel, his Wife, for themselves, and their Heirs, the said Messuage, Plantation, Tract or parcel of Land, and every part thereof, against them and their Heirs, and against all and every other Person and Persons whatsoever, to the said Jacob Wise his Heirs and Assigns, shall and Will Warrant and forever Defend to be Subject Nevertheless to the Quitrents thereon, to become due from the aforesaid first day of October, which shall be in the Year of our Lord one thousand Seven Hundred and seventy three, to the Honourable the Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania, their heirs and Successors. IN WITNESS WHEREOF the said Thomas Rankin and Isabel his Wife have hereunto set their hands and affixed their Seals, the day of Year first above written.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in presence of: : Thomas Rankin (SEAL)
Richard Rankin : :
Richard Steel : : Isabel her o mark Rankin (SEAL)

Received on the day of the date of the above Indenture of the above named Jacob Wise the sum of Nine hundred and five pounds being the full Consideration Money above mentioned.

I say received of me ----------
Test. Rich'd. Rankin Rich'd. Steel Thomas Rankin

Cumberland County, Pa. Be it remembered that on the twelfth day of March Anno Domini 1771 before me William Lyon, Esquire, one of his Magistrates, Justices of the Peace for the said County of Cumberland, personally came Thomas Rankin in the within Indenture named, and acknowledged the same to be his Act and Deed, to the Intent that it may be entered of Record, and at the same time came Isabel, the wife of the said Thomas Rankin, who on Examination apart from her Husband acknowledged that she Voluntarily became a party thereto, she being of full age and the contents thereof having been first made known to her. WITNESS my hand and seal the day and year above said.

Recorded 27th October 1775. William Lyon (SEAL)

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA)
) SS:
COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND)

I, FRANK E. KELL, Recorder of Deeds, &c, in and for the County and State aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of the Deed of Thomas Rankin to Jacob Wise, so full and entire as the same appears of record in Deed Book "D", Vol. 1, Page 390.
WITNESS my hand and official seal of Office, in Carlisle, Pennsylvania this 2nd day of January, A.D., 1942.

Frank E. Kell
Recorder of Deeds - Cumberland County, Pa.
My commission expires the First Monday of January 1942.

- - - - - - - - - - -

Richard Rankin's Will
Book 8 - Page 25
Augusta Co., Va.

In the name of God amen. I, Richard Rankin of the county of Augusta and State of Virginia being of an infirm state of health, but of sound mind and memory do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner following. And after recommending my soul to the memory of my great Creator and my body to be buried in a decent manner at the discretion of my executors, I dispose of my Estate as hereafter mentioned:

And first I give and devise to my three sons, Isaac, Joseph, and George Rankin the land, plantation and improvements I now live on containing thirteen acres more or less adjoining the lands of John Grattan, John Oliver, William Blair and the plantation on which Hugh Donaglie now lives, commonly called the Widdow Watson's place situate on the mouth of Naket Creek and along said creek to said Oliver's land to be divided so that my son Isaac Rankin shall have five parts of the value of said land and my son, Joseph Rankin, three parts and my son, George two parts and a half and to hold to them and their heirs.

Also I give and bequeth unto my four sons Richard, Isaac, Joseph and George Rankin all my household furniture together with all my stock of horses, cattle, hogs, utensils of husbandry and after paying my just debts to be equally divided among them or their survivors at my decease.

And as a provision for my two youngest sons, Samuel and Armstrong Rankin, I order that each of my three sons in proportion to their legacies shall pay unto each of them the sum of one hundred pounds together with two working horses, a saddle and bridle to be given unto them, when they arrive at full age.

Now as my two sons, John and James Rankin and my two daughters Rachel Gilston and Mary Johnston, I have formerly given them as much as I have thought proper. And, it is my will and desire that my two youngest sons, Samuel and Armstrong Rankin shall continue under the care of my sons Isaac Rankin until they arrive at full age. And I hereby constitute and appoint my two sons Richard and Isaac Rankin executors of this - my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have here-unto set my hand and seal this first day of March One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty-eight.

Rich O Rankin (Seal)

Signed, sealed, published
and declared as for the last
will and testament of Richard
Rankin in the presence of
William Richardson
Isaac Waugh

At December Augusta Court 1792.

This instrument of writing was produced in Court and proved by oath of William Richardson to be the last will and testament of Richard Rankin deceased the said William Richardson having made oath that he saw Isaac Waugh (the other witness hereto subscribed) subscribe his name as a witness to this will in the presence of the said Richard Rankin. The said Waugh having since that time departed this life and thereupon it is the opinion of the Court that the same be admitted to record.

Whereupon Richard Rankin one of the executors named in the said will came into court and expressly refused to take upon himself the execution thereof.

And on the motion of Isaac Rankin another executor herein named who made oath and with security entered into acknowledged bond according to law certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste

J. Kenney C. A. C.

- - - - - - - - - - -

NOTE 1: Miss Flossie Cloyd, % The Christian Advocate, 740 North Rush Street, Chicago, is compiling a Rankin History. She hopes that Rankins will send data to her.

NOTE 2: By some oversight the will of George Rankin (son of Richard Rankin) was omitted from the documents of this book. However, his will is in Will Book 8; page 14 at Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia.

I

II

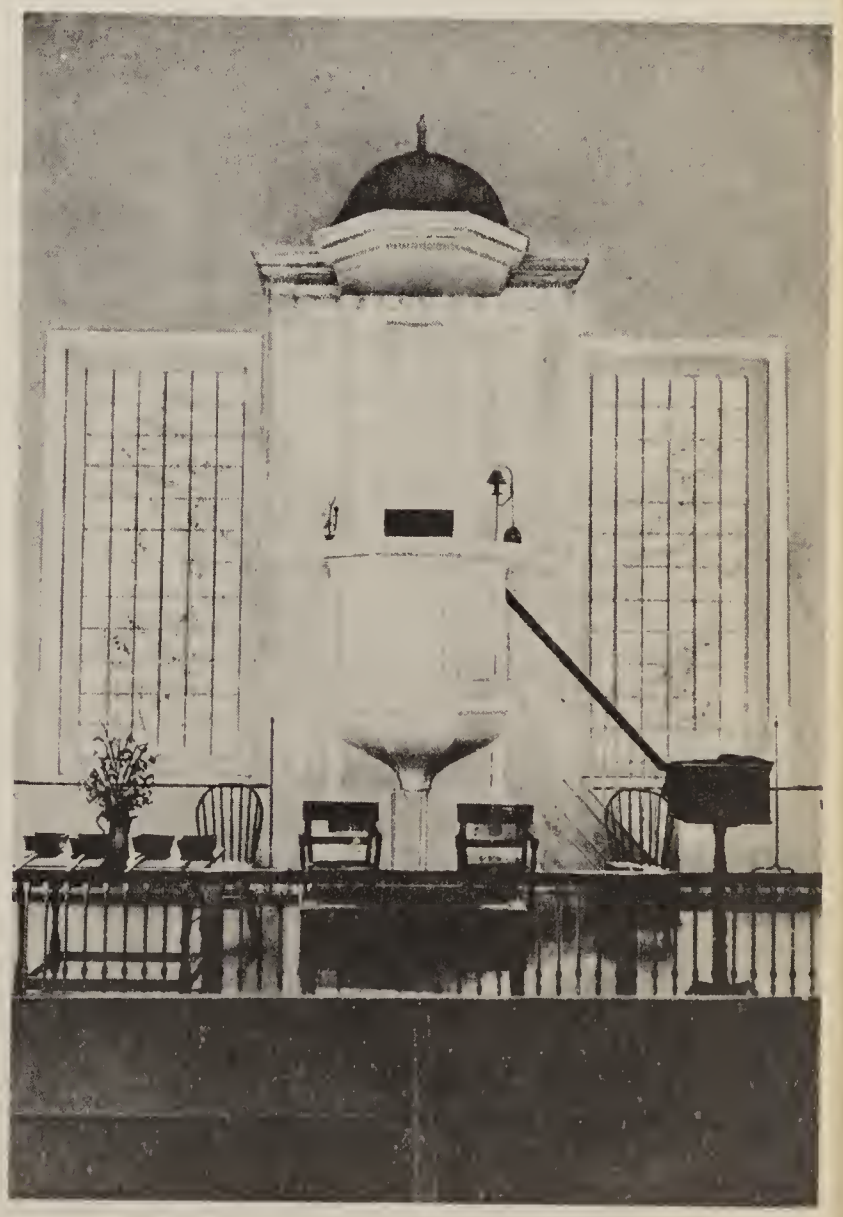
Silver Spring Presbyterian Church First Service in 1734
This Church Restored in 1928-29 to Original Form of 1783

SCENES - DEAR TO THE HEARTS OF THE CLENDENINS, HUSTONS AND RANKINS.

1. The author - Standing at
   - Memorial Gateway -
   Silver Spring Church
   The names of
   Lieut. Samuel Huston
   and
   Capt. John Clendenin
   - Veterans -
   of the
   American Revolution
   appear on the Bronze Plate.

2. Silver Spring Church - nine miles from Carlisle, Pennsylvania and eleven miles from Harrisburg - near Hoguestown, Pa.

3. A magazine described this church the most beautiful old church in America.
   You can see the reason for it.



Pulpit Silver Spring Presbyterian Church First Service in 1734
This Church Restored in 1928-29 to Original Form of 1783

III

THE CLENDENIN ANCESTRAL LINE

John 1 Clendenin (b. 1704; d. 1797) - Isabella 2 Mrs. Thomas Rankin (b. ---;) - James 3 Rankin (b. 1770; d. 1839)

1. Isabel 4 Rankin (b. 2-11-1806; d. 11-24-1844) m. 1st: William (W) Halley Bryant (b. 9-11-1801; d. 8-8-1838) on 4-5-1827 m. 2nd: Jeremiah Sears on June 1844.

2. Sarah 4 Rankin (b. 1-29-1808; d. 8-18-1883) m. 1st: Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 4-23-1840) m. 2nd: Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 1818; d. 1879)

3. Susan 4 Rankin (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835) Never married.

4. Margaret 4 Rankin (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1839) Never married.

Daughters of James and Margaret (Massie) Rankin.

- - - - - - - - - -

Clendenin, like nearly all family names, varies in its spelling. That preferred by the branch whose history is here written, is Clendenin, although on the early records, it is frequently written Glendinning, Glendinning, Glendinen, and Clendining.

The family is of Scotch ancestry, and in an old Bible that was in the possession of John Waugh Clendinin, of Wichitah, Kansas it is recorded that three brothers, John, Charles and James, born in Dumfries, Scotland, came to America between 1730 and 1750. One authority says that John and James settled in Pennsylvania while Charles went on to Virginia. I have no data on the descendants of James.

In Lewis's History of West Virginia there is an account of a Charles Clendenin who removed to the Greenbrier Valley as early as 1780. He had four sons, George, William, Robert and Alexander - all distinguished on border warfare. George rose to prominence, and in 1787, when in Richmond, he purchased the land in the mouth of the Elk River, and a year later removed to it with his aged father, brothers and an only sister. Here these founders of the future capital of West Virginia on May 1, 1788, began the erection of a block house which later served the purpose of dwelling, fort, court house, and jail. It was afterwards known as Fort Lee, so-called in honr of Governor Henry Lee, of Virginia. Soon others came to dwell in and around the fort and in December 1794, the General Assembly enacted "That forty acres of land, the property of George Clendenin, at the mouth of the Elk River in the county of Kanawha, as the same are already laid off into lots and streets, shall be established a town by the name of Charleston", so called from Charles, the father of the Clendenin brothers, who were its founders.

Captain William Clendenin, one of the founders of Charleston, was a frontiersman. He was wounded at the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774. He was one of the first justices of Kanawha County which was represented in the Virginia Assembly 1796 and 1801. He was high sheriff in 1802-03, and in the latter year carried a petition to Richmond asking for the formation of Mason County. It was created in 1804, and Captain Clendenin, then residing on the Ohio, within the limits of the new county, became its first representative in the General Assembly.

When the British troops occupied Richmond during the Revolution, the Virginia legislature fled to Charlottesville and then upon the approach of Tarleton it fled to Staunton where from June 7 to 23, 1781, the legislative sessions were held in the Trinity Episcopal Church, the first house of worship in that city.

Among the assemblymen who met there were Daniel Boone and George Clendenin. Thomas Jefferson was then the governor. See the bronze plate at the entrance to the Trinity Episcopal Church - Staunton, Virginia.

The author's family descended from John Clendenin, the brother from Dumfries, Scotland, who was among the earliest settlers of the Cumberland Valley in Pennsylvania.

In January, 1743, some of the inhabitants of "ye township of Pennsborrow" petitioned the Court of Lancaster for a road, and among the names appended to this petition was that of "John Glendenin".

Pennsborrow township then included all of the valley lying between the Big Spring on the west and the Susquehanna River on the east. John Clendenin was an inhabitant of that part of the Cumberland Valley as early as 1743. He may have been there earlier. Cumberland County, Pennsylvania was formed in January of 1750 and John Clendenin was on the list of taxables for that year. The name of John Clendenin (probably his son) is recorded with those of Thomas Rankin and Richard Rankin as collectors for Pennsboro Township.

East Pennsboro then included all of the county lying between the Stony Ridge on the West and the Susquehanna river on the east. After this John Clendenin appears regularly among the taxables of East Pennsboro.

In 1762 East Pennsboro township was partitioned and Allen township was taken from it. John Clendenin continued to appear on the East Pennsboro tax list, but Thomas and Richard Rankin were listed on the Allen township tax register.

In 1825 Silver Spring township was formed out of East Pennsboro township and we find John Clendenin III assessed in Silver Spring, Pennsylvania.

When John Clendenin I and his family lived in that part of the country hostile Indians yet abounded, and at one time the settlers, for their protection, erected a block house on John Dickey's land, the tract that adjoined John Clendenin's land on the south. This blockhouse is spoken of in the early annals as "Dickey's Fort."

In the woods along the foot of the mountain, not far removed from the Clendenin home, there flowed a spring, which the young men of the neighborhood would salt and by that device would attract deer and make their capture easy. Upon one occasion, while they were lying in ambush waiting for the deer to come, they were discovered and fired upon by a roving band of Indians. William Clendenin, brother to our ancestress, Isabella (Mrs. Thomas Rankin), was one of the young men and was mortally wounded. When his comrades returned, reinforced and armed, to look for him, he was cold in death.

In 1939, the author of this book visited the spot where William Clendenin was killed; she visited the two Clendenin farms which adjoin each other; she visited the old Clendenin home in Hoguestown, about three miles from the farm. The property has passed into the hands of people who are not of the Clendenin family. Mr. Frank Stokes, a former county commissioner now owns and occupies the Hoguestown property that the Clendenins selected as a home in 1825. It is a very spacious old dwelling and is situated on the State highway that leads from Carlisle to Harrisburg. Hoguestown is a small village that is situated at a distance of nine miles from Carlisle and eleven miles from Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. John Clendenin 3 moved his tanyard from the Clendenin farm which was situated at a distance of about three miles from Hoguestown to some ground near

the town property in 1825. The John Clendenin farms were owned for a long period of time by Mr. Emanuel Neidich after they passed out of the Clendenin hands.

John Clendenin 1 (b. 1704; d. 1797) and his wife, Janet (Huston) Clendenin, died three weeks apart. Their remains are interred in the Pine Hill graveyard, on the farm which was first owned by Samuel Huston. This burying ground was in its time famous. It is located in the western part of the farm - near the edge of a precipitous hill. Originally it was in a dense wood of tall pine trees, from which circumstance, it has been known from the first, as the Pine Hill graveyard. Something of it still remains, but the wood about it has been cleared away to the very brink of the hill and the little shrunken graveyard is left up in a field where it is exposed to the danger of being farmed over and entirely obliterated. That neglected burying-ground is hallowed ground to us, the many descendants of the first settlers of that part of the country. It really should have a stone or brick wall built around it to protect it from being tramped upon by stock or farmed over by careless farmers. A law in Pennsylvania allows thirty dollars annually toward the upkeep of each graveyard in Cumberland County. Judging from the appearance of the graveyard, when the author visited it, Pine Hill must have some of its quota in the arrears. If this amount could be collected and applied toward a wall or a fence to protect the graves, it would be spent to a great advantage. The author could see some American flags resting on the graves of the Revolutionary soldiers. But, the weeds were very high and very thick. Interments of persons dying in the neighborhood were made in it as late as 1845, about which time the graveyards connected with the neighboring churches began to be preferred.

John 2 Clendenin served in the Revolution with distinction. His name appears on the memorial entrance at the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church which is about 1½ miles from Hogestown, Pennsylvania. He rose to the position of captain and among the members of his company whose names appear on the early records of Cumberland County are Thomas Anderson, Adam Calhoun, Patrick Davidson, Christopher Huston, Richard Parkinson, John Poorman and Thomas Poorman. He was in the Battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Chestnut Hill. When Washington withdrew from White Marsh to Valley Forge it was sent to the west side of the Schuylkill River to protect the left flank of the army against attack from Lord Cornwallis. The sword, blue coat and big hat he wore, he bequeathed to his son, John. The sword was later made into a set of silver spoons by a descendant. He was appointed justice of the peace for East Pennsboro township on April 3, 1798 by Governor Mifflin. He held that office until his death in August, 1802. During his latter years he had acquired a farm down along the mountain which he had owned in addition to the ancestral homestead in East Pennsboro, now Silver Spring.

John 3 Clendenin (son of John 2 Clendenin) inherited and resided upon the farm his father acquired in his latter years. It was just a short distance from the ancestral homestead. In addition to farming he operated a tannery.

He was a very religious man and for many years was not only an elder but one of the most punctual attendants at the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church. He had much to do with settling estates and acting as trustee for estates. On March 11, 1847, he was commissioned as an associate Judge. In December 1825 he moved to Hogestown, occupying the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Frank Stokes on the State Highway. It is almost opposite the brick Church on the Cumberland Highway in Hogestown. The tanyard occupied the lots in the rear of the home. His wife Mary (Waugh) Clendenin and he were much respected. John 3 Clendenin was honored by all who knew him for the exemplary life he led.

William 3 Clendenin (d. 1835), brother of John 3 Clendenin was engaged in farming and keeping a hotel. He farmed land that was bequeathed to him by his father, John 2 Clendenin and which lay along the State Road in Silver Spring township. The name of the hotel that he operated was "Green Tree Hotel". He was in poor health for three years. After his death in 1835, his wife, Mary Wallace Clendenin, ran the hotel for two years. She later settled in New Castle, Mercer Co., Penn. where her children married and settled.

John 4 Clendenin

John 4 Clendenin, (son of John 3 Clendenin) b. 10-11-1808 followed in the footsteps of his father and engaged in farming and the vocation of tanning. He had a great fund of general knowledge and was considered a well-educated person. He was an active, energetic business man.

While he was just a young man he joined the local military company and gradually advanced in it until he reached the rank of colonel in the battallion. He was elected justice of the peace and re-elected as long as he lived. He was a director of the school, assessor, and in 1870 he was elected an associate judge of Cumberland County. He was for fifteen years an elder in the Silver Spring Church. It is his father's name which appears on the seating chart of the Silver Spring Church and which you see on the wall of the Church when you visit it today. John 4 Clendenin married Susan Swiler.

Calvin 5 Clendenin

Calvin 5 Clendenin (b. 11-11-1843; d. -----), son of John 4 Clendenin, left Hoguestown and moved to nearby Mechanicsburg, Penn. where he built a beautiful home. He operated several tanneries. But destruction by fire and competition of trusts caused him to abandon a business which his family had engaged in for a hundred years. President Cleveland, during his second term, appointed Calvin 5 Clendenin to the office of postmaster at Mechanicsburg which he filled very efficiently. His wife was Mary Bush Herring, daughter of Dr. James Bush Herring, native of New Jersey who had settled at Mechanicsburg as a practicing physician.

John 5 Waugh Clendenin (b. 4-8-1853) was a brother of Calvin 5 Clendenin. He became attracted to the West by an exhibit of Kansas and Colorado at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876. In 1877 he went to Kansas to investigate its advantages. In 1878 he went West to locate in Harper County, Kansas. When Harper County was organized in 1878, he was chosen clerk of the of the district court. From 1880 to 1883 he was engaged in the cattle business. In 1883 he entered upon the banking business at Anthony, Kansas. In September, 1900, he removed from Anthony to Wichita, where he continued to engage in banking. He married Mary E. Meigs of Arkansas City, Kansas on December 24, 1886. He was Master of the Masonic Lodge at Anthony, Kansas, a member of the Congregational Church, postmaster at Anthony from 1894 to 1898 and held other local offices. At the time of 1905, there were no children.

The three Clendenin brothers who came to America from Dumfries Scotland between 1730 and 1750 were John, Charles, and James, you have already learned.

John 1 Clendenin, the immigrant, (b. 1704; d. 1797) m. Janet Huston (d. 1797), sister of Samuel Huston, (d. 1784). Samuel Huston and his brother-in-law, John Clendenin were neighbors. They attended the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church.

Issue of John 1 Clendenin (b. 1704; d. 1797) and Janet (Huston) Clendenin (d. 1797):

1 - John 2 Clendenin (d. 1802) m. Elizabeth Caldwell. See his descendants under A Group. He served as a captain in the Revolutionary War. See his will under documents. It is on file at Carlisle, Penn. Court House. See his name on the Memorial Gateway at the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church, near Hogestown, Penn.

2 - William 2 Clendenin, killed by a roving band of Indians while he was watching a deer lick not far from his home.

3 - Margaret 2 Clendenin, died young.

4 - Jennie 2 Clendenin, died young.

5 - Annie 2 Clendenin m. ---- Bradshaw. Supposed to have settled at French, N. Car. in the early days. I was unable to reach any descendants there when I made inquiry.

6 - Mary 2 Clendenin m. ---- Calhoon.

7 - Isabella 2 Clendenin m. Thomas Rankin (b. 1724; d. 1810), who came to Cumberland Co. Penn. from Ireland with his father, John Rankin (b. 1690; d. 1749-50) in 1727. He was a neighbor of the Clendenins and Hustons. See their descendants in the Rankin Chapter.

8 - Katie 2 Clendenin, died young.

9 - Samuel 2 Clendenin (d. 1804) m. Mary "Polly" McBeth, d. 1834. They settled five miles south of Wellsburg, Brooke Co., West Virginia about 1800. See descendants under Group E.

10 - James 2 Clendenin m. Isabella Huston (his first cousin) daughter of Samuel Huston and Isabella (Sharon) Huston on 10-14-1765. See descendants under Group F.

After the death of James 2 Clendenin his widow married Nathaniel Eckels (a widower).

A - Captain John 2 Clendenin (d. 1802), son of John 1 Clendenin (b. 1704; d. 1797) and Janet (Huston) Clendenin (d. 1797) m. Elizabeth (Caldwell) Clendenin (d. after 1802).

Note: There were two John Clendenins who served as Captain in the American Revolution from Pennsylvania, it seems. This John Clendenin (d. 1802) was a member of the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church, situated one and one-half miles from Hogestown, Penn. His parents lived about three miles from Hogestown, Penn. Hogestown is on the Cumberland Highway, nine miles from Carlisle and eleven miles from Harrisburg, Penn. He rendered distinguished service as a Captain in the Revolution. See Memorial Gateway at Silver Spring Church.

Issue:

I - John 3 Clendenin (b. 9-28-1782; d. 8-23-1852) m. Martha Waugh (b. 5-7-1787; d. 7-1859), daughter of John Waugh on 12-31-1807. Reverend Robert Davidson, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Carlisle, Penn. officiated.

Issue: 1 - John 4 Clendenin (b. 10-11-1807; d. 6-2-1872) m. Susan Swiler of Hogestown, Penn. on 11-30-1842.

2 - Elizabeth 4 Clendenin - never married.

3 - Martha 4 Clendenin m. Dr. Alexander Young.

4 - Catherine 4 Clendenin m. Henry Little of Somerset Co., Penn.

5 - Mary 4 Ann Clendenin - never married.

6 - Caroline 4 Clendenin - never married.

7 - Agnes 4 Clendenin m. George Swiler.

8 - James 4 Clendenin m. Miss Kiefer.

9 - Cynthia 4 Clendenin m. Jeremiah Senseman.

II - William 3 Clendenin (b. 1785; d. 1-22-1835) m. Mary "Polly" Wallace (b. 2-22-1800; d. 10-29-1886) in 3-7-1816.

Issue: 1 - Elizabeth 4 Clendenin (d. 1894) m. Henry Falls (d. 1873).

Issue: a. Elizabeth 5 Falls d. y.
b. Dr. William 5 H. Falls
c. John 5 C. Falls

2 - Robert 4 Wallace Clendenin m. Belinda Pollock, dau. of Dr. Joseph Pollock in 1846.

Issue: a. William 5 Wallace Clendenin m. Marguerite Davis
b. Wells 5 Bushnell Clendenin m. Mary Boyles, dau. of George V. Boyles of New Castle, Penn.
c. Mary E. Clendenin m. Edward Hadnett Ward (d. 1903) of New York, N. Y.

aa - Helen C. Ward

3 - Mary 4 Clendenin (d. 1894) m. attorney B. B. Pickett and located at Meadville, Penn.

Issue: a. Lydia 5 Pickett
b. Mary 5 Pickett
c. Benjamin 5 B. Pickett, Jr. Was District Attorney at Meadville, Penn. 1894-96.
d. Lucy 5 Pickett
e. Dr. William 5 Clendenin Pickett of Philadelphia

4 - Dr. William 4 Clendenin (d. 5-3-1885) m. Sabra Burchand

Issue: a. William 5 Clendenin m. Adelaid Logan (d. 1900)

aa - Mary 6 Clendenin

b. Mary 5 Clendenin d.f.

III - Nancy 3 Clendenin m. Samuel Huston (b. abt. 1775; d. 1-1-1860, son of Samuel and Esther (Waugh) Huston.

Issue: 1 - William 4 Huston (b. abt. 1798; d. 10-8-1863) m. Elizabeth Linninger. He died at New Kingston, Penn. They had a large family.

2 - Samuel 4 Huston m. 1st: Mrs. Ann (Monosmith) McHoe
d. 1849. Four children.
m. 2nd: Mary Reed. Five children.
The family removed to Illinois in 1862.

3 - Robert 4 Huston (b. abt. 1803; d. 1869) m. Mary Murdock, dau. of Francis P. and Ann (Clendenin) Murdock and granddaughter of James and Isabella (Huston) Clendenin.

Issue: a. Agnes 5 Huston
b. Emily 5 Huston
c. James 5 C. Huston
d. Robert E. Huston
e. One other (d. inf.)

4.- John 4 Huston (twin of James) d. at the age of 20 years.

5 - James 4 Huston (b. abt. 1800; d. 1838) m. Mary Saxton, dau. of Michael Saxton.

Issue: a. John 5 E. Huston
b. Sarah 5 E. Huston
c. Samuel 5 Finley Huston
d. James 5 Saxton Huston (b. 6-26-1836; d.----)
m. 1st: Sarah E. Huntsberger (d. 1898)
Issue: aa - Arthur 6 J. Huston
m. Annie C. Witmer
m. 2nd: Mrs. Emma C. Kauffman, of Mechanicsburg, Penna.

IV - James 3 Clendenin, died young.

V - Isabella 3 Clendenin (b. 2-2-1790; d ----) m. Francis Eckels (b. 4-1-1791; d. 2-6-1890) son of Nathanial Eckels and Mrs. Isabella (Huston) Clendenin - Eckels on 4-3-1817.

Issue: 1 - Nathaniel 4 Huston Eckles (b. 12-29-1817; d. 1-21-1871)
m. Margaret Williams, dau. of George and Elizabeth (Slonaker) Williams on 9-15-1840.

Issue: a. Francis 5 Luther Eckels
b. George 5 Mifflin Dalls Eckels (b. 12-23-1844; d ----)
m. Anna Humer, dau. of Daniel and Jane (Bronawell Humer on 6-6-1872.

aa - Minnie 6 Gertrude Eckels (b. 3-7-1873)
bb - George 6 Humer Eckels (b. 12-8-1875)
m. Nettie B. Roop, dau. of Dr. J. W. and S. E. Roop of Harrisburg, Pa. on 12-20-1900.

aaa - Elizabeth Anna (b. 2-21-1901)

cc - Nathaniel Ort Eckels (b. 1-12-1880)

c. Elizabeth 5 Jane Eckels
d. Isabel 5 Catherine Eckels
e. John 5 Clendenin Eckels
f. Sarah 5 Agnes Eckels

g. Margaret 5 Alice Eckels
h. James 5 Milton Eckels
i. Mary 5 Gertrude Eckels

2 - Elizabeth 4 Eckels. No record.

3 - Agnes 4 Eckels. No record

4 - Isabella 4 Eckels. No record.

5 - John 4 Clendenin Eckels (b. 4-13-1824; d. 5-22-1896) m. Mary Lee Kenyon, dau. of Samuel Maxson Kenyon and Eliza (Kincaid) Kenyon on 5-1-1851.

Issue: a. Cynthia 5 Jane Eckels
b. Rev. Mervin 5 Johnston Eckels (b. 6-18-1854)
m. Susan Tudor Kenly on 12-11-1883. 2 chl. - d. inf.
c. Francis 5 Kenyon Eckels (b. 9-7-1856; d. 3-25-1887)
m. Katie Sheibner (d. 1-7-1904) on 12-25-1887 of Mechanicsburg, Pa.

Issue: One child - d. inf.

d. John 5 Clendenin Eckels (b. 12-22-1858; d. ----)
m. Alice E. Smiley, dau. of Rev. James W. and Maria Emma (Green) Smiley of Carlisle on 2-19-1891.
e. Charles 5 Edmund Eckels (b. 8-15-1861)
m. Margaret Galt on 11-24-1892.

Issue: aa. Annabel 6 Eckels
bb. John 6 Clendenin Eckels
cc. Mary 6 Happer Eckels
dd. Charles Kenyon Eckels

f. William 5 Alexander Eckels (b. 11-4-1863) m. Anna Longley Williams (b. 5-30-1863) on 6-24-1904. He received a Ph. D. degree from John hopkins University in 1898. He was in 1905, Professor of Greek in Miami University at Oxford, Ohio.

6 - William 4 Penn Eckels (b. 8-13-1826) m. Anna Hartman (b. 6-9-1832) on 1-2-1851.

Issue: a. Emma 5 C. Eckels (b. 2-1-1852) m. William Henry Kapp (b. 11-22-1853) on 5-21-1878.

aa - Arthur Howard Kapp (b. 3-30-1879)
m. Arletta M. Flemming.

aaa - Alfaretta Emma E. Kapp (b. 6-11-1902)

bb - Edith 6 May Kapp (b. 1-26-1881)
cc - William 6 Henry Kapp (b. 7-17-1883)
dd - George 6 Eckels Kapp (b. 8-31-1885)

b. Samuel 5 Edgar Eckels (b. 10-1-1855)
m. Ellen Elmira Cornman

aa - Mabel Bell Eckels (b. 11-3-1880)
bb - Wm. Edgar Penn Eckels (b. 10-28-1882)
cc - Nina Tirza Eckels (b. 1-21-1886)
dd - Cleveland Cornman Eckels (b. 3-5-1889)
ee - Anna Sheaffer Eckels (b. 5-11-1897)

c. Mary 5 Elizabeth Eckels (b. 5-25-1857)
m. Lewis C. Otto.

aa - Anna Cecil Otto (b. 4-20-1888)
bb - Lulu Catherine Otto (b. 10-27-1891)
cc - Earl B. Otto (b. 1027-1893); d. inf.

7 - Catherine 4 A. Eckels

VI - Polly 3 Clendenin m. John Patterson. No record.

VII - Jennie 3 Clendenin m. John Woodward. No record.

VIII - Elizabeth 3 Clendenin, died young.

IX - Kate 3 Clendenin, died young.

X - Samuel 3 Clendenin m. Cynthia Vassar. No record of descendants received.

See will of John 2 Clendenin in The Documents.

B - Annie 2 Clendenin m. Bradshaw.

The Biographical Annals of Cumberland County, Penn. states that this family settled at French, N. Car. I was unable to contact any descendants there at this time.

C - Mary 2 Clendenin m. Calhoon. No record of descendants.

D - Isabella 2 Clendenin m. Thomas Rankin (b. 1724; d. 1810), son of John Rankin (b. 1690; d. 1749-50). See their descendants under the Rankin chapter. Thomas Rankin (d. 1810), interred at Mt. Horeb Cemetery near Dandridge, Tennessee ($2\frac{1}{2}$ miles East of Dandridge, Tenn).

E - Samuel 2 Clendenin (d. 1804) m. Mary "Polly" McBeth (d. 1834). They settled on a farm five miles south of Wellsburg, Brooke County, West Virginia.

Issue: 1 - Jane 3 Clendenin (b. 10-8-1786; d. 3-1-1851). Never married.
2 - Mary 3 Clendenin (b. 10-26-1788; d. 10-1-1846)
m. Mr. McCormac. Residence: Antrim, Ohio.
3 - Annie 3 Clendenin (Mrs. Annie Winsdor McCord)
(b. 1790; d. 1870).
4 - Margaret 3 Clendenin (Mrs. Young) (b. 1792; d. 18--).
5 - William 3 Clendenin (b. 8-30-1802; d. 4-23-1870) m. Rachel Magers (b. 3-26-1814; d. 4-24-1864) in 1838.

Issue: a. Edward W. Clendenin (b. 6-5-1839; d. 1-30-1870)
m. Mary Jane Bonar.

Issue: aa. Mrs. Ed. M. Grisby of Livingston, Montana
bb. One son.
cc. One daughter.

b. Wm. Wheeler Clendenin (b. 7-10-1849; d. 5-22-1883)
m. Narcissa Tilton (b. 11-23-1846; d. 10-26-1935)
in 12-16-1868.

Issue: aa. Mary Jane Clendenin (b. 10-21-1869; d. 8-11-1855).
bb. Anne Estella Clendenin (Mrs. Kirker) (b. 4-25-1871). Graduate of U. of W. Va., Prin. of Washington School, Wellsburg, W. Va.
cc. William Carl Clendenin (b. 8-20-1873). Residence: West Alexander, Penn.
dd. Beatrice Clendenin (b. 1-25-1876) m. Edward N. Walker. Residence: Steubenville, Ohio.

aaa. Edw. Clendenin Walker.
bbb. Deborah Narcissa Walker

ee. Ila Clendenin (b. 1-25-1878; d. 4-11-1902) m. Att'y Carl Kelly Jacob.

aaa. Ila Louise Jacob

ff. Samuel Clendenin (b. 12-9-1880; d. 4-8-1884)

c. Samuel Elias Clendenin (b. 12-3-1845; Killed at Gettysburg, Pa. in Civil War in 1864.

d. Mary Jane Clendenin (b. 11-9-1847; d. 11-17-1863).

e. John Magers Clendenin (b. 1-17-1850; d. 5-1-1869).

f. Sarah Anne Clendenin (b. 6-15-1852; d. -18-1930) m. George A. Yates in 1877.

Issue: aa. William of Vancover, W shington.
bb. Carl Clendenin Yates (deceased). Several children survive him.
Last residence: Klickitat, Washington.

g. Emma Louisa Clendenin (b. 11-19-1855; d. 5-2-1915) m. O. M. Foster in 1878.

Issue: aa. Thomas Foster
bb. Gilbert Windsor Foster
cc. Paul Foster
dd. Lola Foster (deceased)
ee. Bessie Foster
ff. Samuel Foster

Note - Emma Louisa (Clendenin) Foster and her daughter, Lola Foster, were killed in an automobile accident.

h. Rachel Virginia Clendenin (b. 24-1857; d. 8-6-1866).

F - James 2 Clendenin m. Isabella Huston (his first cousin), daughter of Samuel Huston and Isabella Sharon, on 10-14-1765.

Issue: 1 - Johnathan 3 Clendenin
2 - John 3 Clendenin
3 - Margaret 3 Clendenin
4 - William 3 Clendenin
5 - Jennie 3 Clendenin
6 - Mary 3 Clendenin
7 - Annie 3 Clendenin
8 - Isabella 3 Clendenin
9 - James 3 Clendenin

Bibliography

1 - The Bibliographical Annals of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania - Pub. 1905.

2 - The gravestones at the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church which is situated near Hogestown, Pennsylvania and nine miles from Carlisle, Penn.

3 - The records in the court house at Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

4 - Program in commemoration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church - June 24, 25, 1934.

5 - Records of Silver Spring Presbyterian Church.

6 - Records sent to me by Mrs. Estelle Kirker, Principal of Washington School, Wellsburg, W. Va.

7 - Lewis"s History of West Virginia.

Note: No gravestones at the Pine Hill graveyard can be read now. I have listed some who are interred there in another part of the book.

- - - - - - - - - - -

Last Will and Testament of John Clendinnen deceased

In the name of God, Amen.

I John Clendenin of East Pennsboro township cumberland County and State of Pennsylvania this Eighteenth of May in the year of our Lord God one thousand eight hundred and two make an order this instrument of writing to contain my last will and testament in manner following that is to say, First I allow my family to live together on the plantation on which I now live for the term of seven years after my decease my daughters that is now married I allow to be paid as soon as possible but under the same restrictions with respect to ----- my upper plantation, I allow to be continued upon rent for the term of seven years after my decease or on the shares whichever my executors think most profitable the rents or profits of it to be applied to payment of debts or legacies. I allow none of my personal property to be sold in less than seven years after my decease if it can be avoided but my executors may if they can see an advantage to sell a part of it at any time after the expiration of seven years after my decease. But I give and bequeath the plantation I now live to my son John Clendenin and secondly my upper plantation I give and bequeath to my son William Clendenin. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Clendenin my black mare the colt that is with to be excepted and two cows and to have them kept

on the farm for her but the mare to be worked when needed and three sheep a bedstead, bed and bed clothes sufficient the case of drawers the cupboard that is in the house at present and as much kitchen furniture as is convenient for her use so as not to exceed the one third part of which is in the house and her choice of either of the two back rooms during her natural lifetime. I also allow her a sufficient living off the farm I now live on during her natural lifetime but if John and her should not agree I allow the place to be rented at the judgment of two or three honest men appointed by him and her and then he must pay her one third rent every year during her lifetime and her room as usual the old woman I allow to live with the family as usual her funeral expenses to be paid by my estate.

I also allow my beloved wife the one fourth part of the garden and an uninterrupted privilege of the spring house for water and to set her milk as long as she needs them. I also give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary a black silk handerchief to be sent to her as soon as possible. I bequeath to my daughter Jane thirty-six pounds lawful money. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Agnes forty pounds. I give and bequeath my daughter Elizabeth sixty pounds. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Catherine sixty pounds. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Isabella sixty pounds. I give and bequeath unto my son Samuel two hundred and fifty pounds and in case any of the aforesaid legatees should die before they receive their parts allowed for them their legacy or legacies is to be equally divided among the surviving children.

My executors I allow them full power to sell a part of my real estate if there is a necessity to pay debts with at any time.

I give and bequeath unto my son John my watch, my sword, my blue coat and my big hat, my cassmere breeches, my boots whatever remains of my wearing apparel I give and bequeath to my son William. I allow my children to be reared on the plantation I now live on to be clothed and kept well but must work reasonably. Samuel I allow to have two years schooling and Isabella one year schooling, John and William may go some in the winter. Samuel I allow to be put apprentice to the tanning trade at the age of sixteen years. At the expiration of seven years I allow my personal estate to be sold all but what is already given away, but if no necessity it falls to John and William in equal shares. My sons John and William I allow to be both equally bound to discharge all my debts and legacys.

My son Samuel while learning a trade or calling shall be found in sufficient clothes by John and William and if there should be any murmuring betwixt my two sons John and William (as they are equally bound for the discharge of my debts) about the value of their property I allow them to choose as may as they think proper to take things into consideration and to strike a balance and whoever it comes to let the other pay it. My daughter Janet I allow to live where she is with the same privilege rent free seven years if she will but then to give up peaceably. The legancy left to my son Samuel I allow it not to be paid until it comes to the age of twenty-one years and I do thereby constitute, ordain and appoint my two sons John Clendenin and William Clendenin to execute this my last will and testament. Revoking and altering all former wills and testaments by me made or intended to be made and declare this to be my last will and testament.

John Clendenin (seal)

Signed, sealed pronounced and declared to be the last will and testament of John Clendenin in presence of us.

John Dea
Andrew Carothers

Be it remembered that on the 7th day of August A. D. 1802 the last will and testament of John Clendenin deceased (late of East Pennsborough township of which the foregoing record is a true copy was legally proved no letters testamentary have been issue the executor took the oath to act.

Witness my Hand

George Kline Register

Will Book
part of
Cumberland County
Page 74

Note: John Clendenin was the brother of Mrs. Thomas Rankin (Isabella Clendenin).

- - - - - - - - - - -

1600 Main St., Wellsburg, W. Va.
Oct. 18, 1941

Dear Mrs. Ownbey:

I copied Aunt Jane's will a week ago but did not send it as I thought I would send you a copy of my father's will but just have not been able to go down to the court house. I know his is brief but thought you might want one of a later generation as he died in 1883.

I do hope I have been able to help you as I have often wondered about our ancestry. Aunt Sallie would have been so interested in all of it as she wrote up all she knew about both sides of our family history. Of course, I will want one of your books.

Samuel Clendenen did not live long after he came to the Ohio Valley and his wife had the responsibility of raising the family. My grandfather's children were delicate and died while young generally. Our line of the family has been mostly farmers or business people. I have always been ambitious and have tried to be a credit to my ancestors who were very religious people.

Let me know if I can do anything else to aid you. I admire your ambition.

Sincerely,
Estella C. Kirker

A Copy

Note: Samuel Clendenin was the brother of Mrs. Thomas Rankin (Isabella Clendenin).

- - - - - - - - - - -

County Clerk,
Brooke County Court House,
Wellsburg, W. Va.

Dear Sir:

Do you have any will or other records for Samuel Clendenin who married Polly McBeth? If so, how much would a certified copy of each record be? He probably

died in the early 1800's or late 1700's. I am writing a history of my family.

Very truly yours,

Evelyn M. Ownbey

Reply: I find no will but find several deeds made to Samuel Clendenen. I am wondering if Mrs. Estella Kirker of this city, whose maiden name was Clendenen could help you.

Charlotte Calderwood, Clerk

I also note a deed was made by George McCormack and Mary, his wife, said Mary being a daughter of Samuel Clendenning who died intestate, she having a 1/5 interest in said land.

C. C.

- - - - - - - - - - -

WILL OF JANE CLENDENEN

I, Jane Clendenen, of Brooke County, in the state of Virginia, single woman, calling to mind the certainty of death, and the uncertainty of the time thereof, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following that is to say:

1. I desire all my just debts and funeral expenses to be paid.

2. I devise all the rent and residue of my estate, both real and personal, to Robert Bane (?) and George Hogg of the County of Brooke and to the survivor of them or in the event of their death to such fit person or persons as any court record to be holden in and for said county of Brooke shall, for that purpose appoint to have and to hold the same to said Bane (?) & Hogg and to the survivor of them or to such other fit person or persons who shall for that purpose be appointed as aforesaid in trust and confidence to suffer and permit my brother, William Clendenen, and his wife and children to have and receive for his and their use and benefit, the rents issued and profits of such real estate and the annual income ensuing from such personal estate for the maintenance and sustenance of my said brother William and his wife and children and for the proper rearing, sustenance, and education of all such lawful children as said William may have at the time of my decease or as shall lawfully be born to him after my decease.

3. After the death of my said brother, William, whether that went before or after my own decease, I will and direct that all my estate embraced in the foregoing devise, descend and go to my said brother, William's lawful children by his lawfully begotten wife, whether they be born before or after my decease or not, or whether they be born during the life time of my said brother, William, or within the period of ten months after his death, to be equally divided amongst the said children of said William, share and share alike, reserving there out nevertheless to the wife of my brother, William, her reasonable support and maintenance for and during her natural life.

4. I nominate and appoint my neighbor, Samuel Hedges, executor of this my last will by me here-to-fore made, June 6, 1846.

Jane Clendenen

Witnesses.
William H. Martin,
John Fithen, (?)
Ward Fithen. (?)

DEEDS

1. Clendeneu, Samuel, April 28, 1801, 87 A. 20 P. on Ohio River - by John Jones, Atty.
2. Clendening, Samuel, June 22, -'10 released 40 A.
3. Clendening, Samuel, Sept. 29, '01, didinues deed for 87 A. 20 P.
4. Clendening, Samuel, July 10, '10 deed by John Jr.
5. Clendening, William, Wm. & Mar. Young, 1/5 int. in 87 A.
6. Clendeneu, William, Mar. 29, '34, 27 3/4 A. Ohio R.
7. Cleneneu, Jane, William to Samuel and Annie McLeord, Mar. 8, '36, int. in land.
8. Clendeneu, Jane estate
9. Clendeneu, E. W., estate
10. Clendeneu, John M., William W., Edward W. interest in tract of land.
11. Clendenin, William alrucilla Brian Mar. 28, 1871 S $\frac{1}{2}$ lot 120, Wellsburg.

There are 23 deeds in all by Clenden's but no use copying them. The first tells when Samuel bought land.

We, the undersigned, after being duly qualified as the law directs, have appraised the personal property of Samuel Clendening's late deed showed to us by Robert McEntire and Mrs. Clendening, which is as follows, to wit:

9 pewter plates	$ 1.80
2 D. dishes & 1 small bason	1.80
10 tablespoons, 4 knives, 7 forks	.75
1 tin strainer, 1 qt. & 3 cups 1 tin lantern, & 1 pervter dish	1.27
1 brass candlestick & coffee mill	.70
2 milk pots & 1 small server	.25
2 delfe plates & 5 small dishes	.50
2 teapots, cups, saucers	1.25
1 qt. bottle, 1 decanter & canister	1.60
1 iron ladle	.50
1 round table	1.50
1 square table	1.25
6 chairs	1.25
1 old chest	1.67
1 check reel	1.00
1 spinning wheel	2.00
1 looking glass	3.00
1 bed, bedding, feathers	15.00
1 bed, bedding, feathers	7.00
1 " "	10.00
Blankets and coverlid	3.00
1 spinning wheel	.67
1 auger	.37$\frac{1}{2}$
1 washing tub	.60
1 weaver's loom	2.00
1 large iron kettle & hooks	3.00
1 broken pot	.50
1 dutch oven	2.25
1 fire shovel & 2 pot trambels	3.00
2 flat irons	1.33
2 water buckets & old churn	1.25
1 bread tray & pewter quart	.75
2 marol rings (2)	.33

1 old barrel & soap tub	.15
1 blind bridel & 1 p. serns & chains	2.00
1 pr. double trees & pl ploues & old chains	2.50
1 clovis	.75
1 ferry flat	12.00
1 frying pan	.50
1 ax and corn hoe	1.00
3 pigs in a pen	1.50
9 barrows & 2 saws	12.00
1 grind stone	.50
1 calf	1.00
1 bay mare	30.00
1 cow	12.00
1 stear - 2 yrs. old	6.00
1 heifer	4.00
1 blind mare - not to be found	
1 pr. saddle bags	2.50
1 obligation due the estate by Robert McKim due in 1804 & 1805 for	364.69

James Wilson
Reason Pumphrey
Daniel Blair

- - - - - - - - - - -

WILL OF MARY CLENDENEN

I, Mary Clendenen, of Brooke Co., Va., knowing from my age and infirmities, that my latter end cannot be far off, and wishing to make a proper arrangement of my worldly property, do make this my last will and testament.

In regard to my soul, I would humbly commit it to God hoping for acceptance and salvation entirely, through the merits and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ.

In regard to the worldly substance which the Lord has committed to my charge. I desire to make the following distribution:

FIRST, it is my will that all my just debts and funeral expenses and the charges connected with this will shall be paid out of my personal property.

SECOND, I bequeath and will to my daughter, Jane, one horse creature of her own choice, also, one-third of the swine, one half of the sheep - and horned cattle, and two thirds furniture providing she shall give to my granddaughter, Jane McLearmick, fifty dollars worth of furniture such as will be most suitable and useful for her.

THIRD, I will and bequeath to my son, William, all the farming utensils and wagon, all the horse creatures, two-thirds of the swine, one half of the sheep and horned cattle, and one-third of the household goods and kitchen furniture providing he shall give to my granddaughter Jane McCormick one horse creature and a saddle.

FOURTH, Whereas there is a sum of two hundred and ten dollars and 78 3/4 cents with interest from June, 1817, due to me by the heirs of my husband's estate formerly paid by me to liquidate the debts of the estate, it is my will that one share of said sum due from George McCormick be given to his daughter and my granddaughter, Jane McCormick; that two shares be given to my daughter, Jane, and the

remaining two shares be given to my son, William.

And lastly, I hereby appoint Nicholas Worthington, Sr., the executor of this my last will and testament. Subscribed this ___ day of _____ A.D. 1832.

WITNESSES:
Jesse Wells
Amanda Wells

Mary Clendenen

Produced in Court,
Nov. 24, 1834

Note: Mary Clendenen was "Polly" McBeth Clendenen. Brooke County, Va. is now in West Virginia.

- - - - - - - - - -

Partial List of dead at Pine Hill Graveyard near Hogestown, Penn.

John 1 Clendenin (b. 1704; d. 1797)
Janet (Huston) Clendenin (d. 1797)
John 2 Clendenin (d. August, 1802) (Revolutionary soldier)
Elizabeth (Caldwell) Clendenin (d. after 1802)
William Clendenin (son of John 2 Clendenin) d. January 1835
Nathaniel Eckels, his two wives and four of his children
Christopher Huston - (Revolutionary Soldier)
Infant daughter of William C. and Mary Ann Philips Huston

Silver Spring Church yard - near Hogestown, Penn.

Jane Creigh Talbert d. 6-16-1870
James Swiler (d. 1869)
Mary (Huston) Swiler (d. 1877)
Judge John Clendenin (d. 8-23-1852)
Martha Waugh Clendenin (d. 7-14-1859)
Miss Elizabeth Clendenin
Miss Caroline Clendenin
Miss Mary Ann Clendenin

Nancy (Clendenin) Huston, dau. of Captain John and Elizabeth (Caldwell) Clendenin, and wife of Samuel Huston.
Samuel Huston (d. 1-1-1860), husband of Nancy (Clendenin) Huston.
(Captain John Mateer (d. 1780)
(wife, Mary (Huston) Mateer (d. 1812)
Jonathan Huston and wife, Margaret (McIntire) Huston. William Eckels (d. 1865) and his wife, Margaret (Huston) Eckels - d. 1900.

Big Spring Presbyterian at Newville

John Huston died 1828
Margaret (Huston) Huston (d. 1831)
William C. Huston (d. 1883)
Mary Ann Philips Huston (d. 1881)

Dickinson Presbyterian Church - Penn Township

John Huston (d. 1869)
Elizabeth (Weakley) Huston (d. 2-4-1851).

The Huston (Houston) Ancestral Line

of

Janet 1 (Huston) Clendenin D. (1797)-
Isabella 2 (Clendenin) Rankin (Mrs. Thomas Rankin) -
James 3 Rankin (b. 1770; d. 1839)

- - - - - - - - -

Isabel 4 Rankin (b. 2-11-1806; d. 11-24-1844)
m. 1st: William (W(Halley Bryan (t) - b. 1801; d. 1838
m. 2nd: Jeremiah Sears
Sarah 4 Rankin (b. 1-29-18C8; d. 8-18-1883)
m. 1st: Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 4-23-1840)
m. 2nd: Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 1818; d. 1879)
Susan 4 Rankin (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835)
Margaret 4 Rankin (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1839)
All daughters of James Rankin (b. 1770; d. 1839) and Margaret (Massie) Rankin (b. 1776; d. 1864)

- - - - - - - - -

The name of Houston or Huston is believed to be of Anglo-Saxon origin. It is found in ancient records of the British Isles in various forms of spelling but Houston or Huston are the ones most generally used today.

One of the first Hustons to reach Pennsylvania was John Huston whose arrival there was believed to have been as early as 1735.

The Pennsylvania Hustons think that he was the John Huston who remained in Cumberland Valley near our Hustons for a number of years until three of his children married and then removed to Rockbridge County, Virginia. This John Huston was the grandfather of General Sam Houston, who served as Governor of Tennessee and later served Texas as President when it was an independent republic and as United States Senator when it entered the Union. This John Huston was in Cumberland County as late as 1743, since in February of that year some of the inhabitants of East Pennsboro township petitioned the Court at Lancaster for action in case of a proposed road, and among the names on that petition was that of John Huston. Mr. E. Rankin Huston in his history of the Huston families states that there was only one John Huston in that part of Pennsylvania at that early date and up to 1762.

On July 4, 1848 a Democratic meeting was held in Carlisle, Penn. at which General Sam Houston, then United States Senator was the guest of honor. He was the principal speaker of the occasion and Honorable John Clendenin III who was chairman of the meeting, introduced him to the audience and closed with these words. "The Democracy of Old Mother Cumberland delight to do him honor, and bid him a hearty welcome to the home of his ancestors." If, as early as 1848, in Senator Houston's presence, it was publicly said without contradiction that Old Mother Cumberland was the home of General Houston's ancestors, it can now be accepted as a settled fact. And as the John Houston on the old road petition was the only John Huston known to have been in the county prior to 1762, it can also be accepted as a fact that he was the grandfather of General Samuel Houston.

Note: Nancy, William and Thomas Rankin, the three oldest children of James and Margaret (Massie) Rankin died in infancy. - Letter of Mrs. Almira (Weaver) Jones.

When Cumberland County, Pennsylvania was formed in 1750, Christopher Huston and Samuel Huston were among its taxables in the part of East Pennsboro township that is now Silver Spring. The early records show that Christopher Huston was there as early as 1744 and was tax collector of the township in 1748.

Samuel Huston took out a warrant for a tract of land in 1752. This land was not far removed from John 1 Clendenin, whose wife, Janet (Huston) Clendenin was his sister. That was probably what induced him to settle there. The tract contained 240 acres. It has since been divided into two farms. The author visited the farm in the summer of 1939. It was then (1939) owned by Paul Wrightstone of Camp Hill, Pennsylvania and occupied by John Kauffman of Mechanicsburg, Penn. The chain of title shows that the two farms were at one time owned by Abraham Gutshall and Harry W. Shaull. Samuel Huston seems to have been married twice but the wife who receives mention in the Biographical Annals of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania is Isabella Sharon. Not much is known about the Sharons excepting that there was a James Sharon and after him his son, James Sharon who lived upon and owned a tract of land in East Pennsboro, immediately to the west of where Samuel Huston located. The name of Sharon is later found over in Tyrone township. The Sharons of East Pennsboro had lived in New Jersey, I am informed.

A - Descendants of Samuel Huston

Samuel Huston (b. betw. 9-15 and 10-12 in 1784) m. Isabella Sharon. Will of Samuel Huston on file at Carlisle, Penn. shows that at the time of his death he was married to a lady by the name of "Margaret".

Issue:

I - William 2 Huston - No record that he was married can be found.

II - Samuel 2 Huston m. Esther Waugh

Issue:

1. John 3 Huston
2. Samuel 3 Huston (d. 1-1-1860) m. Nancy Clendenin, dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Caldwell) Clendenin, who was his second cousin.

Issue:

1. William 4 Huston (d. 1868) m. Elizabeth Linniger
2. Samuel 4 Huston (removed to Illinois in 1862) m. 1st. Mrs. Ann Monosmith McHoe d. 1849 (four children) m. 2nd. Mary Reed (five children)
3. Robert 4 Huston m. Mary Murdock, granddaughter of James and Isabella (Huston) Clendenin

Issue:

1. Agnes 5
2. Emily 5
3. James C 5
4. Robert E 5
5. One other

4. John 4 (twin) died when he was 20 years of age.
5. James 4 Huston (twin) d. 1838 at the age of 38 m. Mary Saxton, dau. of Michael Saxton.

Issue:
1. John E. 5
2. Sarah E. 5
3. Samuel 5 Finley
4. James 5 Saxton

Note: James 5 Saxton Huston m. 1st: Mrs. Sarah E. Huntsberger
2nd: Mrs. Emma A. Kauffman

III - Margaret 2 Huston (d. 1831) m. John Huston d. 1828 (son of Christopher Huston)

Issue:
1. Johnathan 3 Huston m. 1st Nancy Mickey; 2nd Amy Spear
2. James 3 Huston never married. Served in the War of 1812.
3. John 3 Huston (b. 1795 d. 1869) m. Elizabeth Weakly (d. 1851)

Issue:
1. James 4 Huston
2. Sidney 4 W. Huston
3. John 4 Williamson Huston (b. 2-20-1828; d. 5-4-1900) m. Sarah Jane Line on 10-20-1856

Issue:
1. Martha
2. Lillie
3. Alfred
4. Samuel Line
5. Sarah
6. Mary

4. Samuel 4 Huston
5. Caroline 4 Creigh Huston

4. Samuel 3 Huston
5. William 3 Huston
6. Ann 3 Huston m. Andrew Mateer
7. Isabella 3 Huston
8. Mrs. Kinkaid

IV - Mary 2 Huston (b. abt. 1739; d. Feb. 1812) m. Captain John Mateer (b. abt. 1726; d. 1780). He was captain in the American Revolution. They lived in Lower Allen Township, Penn.

Issue:
1. Samuel 3 Huston Mateer
2. John 3 Mateer
3. Andrew 3 Mateer m. Ann, dau. of John and Margaret (Huston) Huston
4. Alice 3 Mateer
5. Isabella 3 Mateer
6. Mary 3 Mateer
7. Ann 3 Mateer

V - Ann 2 Huston m. James Gibson. No record of this family.

VI - Jane 2 Huston m. John Creigh. John Creigh was a Lieutenant-Colonel in the American Revolution; represented Cumberland County in the Convention which declared that the Colony of Pennsylvania was free and independent of Great Britain: associate judge of Cumberland County Penn. and a ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church at Carlisle.

Issue:
1. Isabella 3 Creigh
2. Thomas 3 Creigh
3. Samuel 3 Creigh
4. John 3 Creigh m. Eleanor Dunbar

Three sons (1. Hon. John D. Creigh of California
(2. Dr. Alfred Creigh of Washington, Penn.
(3. Rev. Thomas Creigh, Pastor of Mercersburg Presbyterian Church - 50 years

5. Mary 3 Creigh
6. Elizabeth 3 Creigh

VII - James 2 Huston (b. 1758; d. 5-6-1801) m. Catherine Ewing (b. 1766; d. 12-29-1848) on 11-20-1787. She was the daughter of James Ewing of McCormick's Fort in Huntingdon Co., Penn. When she was 12 years old, she was captured by the Indians and carried to Montreal, where she was held a captive until after the war.

James 2 Huston served in the American Revolution. His name was omitted from his father's will.

Issue:
1. Samuel 3 Huston (d. 1877) never married
2. Mary 3 Huston m. Charles McGhee

Issue:
1. Sarah 4 Ann McGhee
2. Catherine 4 E. McGhee
3. Isabella 4 McGhee
4. Elizabeth 4 McGhee
5. Thomas 4 Huston McGhee

3. Thomas 3 Huston m. 1st: Jane Barber

Issue:
1. Sarah 4 M. Huston m. Rev. James B. McBride
2. Catherine 4 Huston m. Dr. J. G. Hartswick (d. 1896)
3. Mary 4 d. inf.
4. Isabella 4 Barber Huston m. F. D. Sower of Norristown, Penn. (d. 1899) in September, 1852.

m. 2nd: - Elizabeth Hammond
5. Jane 4 E. Huston m. James P. Coburn
6. James 4 Huston m. Mary J. Shannon
7. Dr. Joseph 4 H. Huston m. Evelyn H. Riddle of Waterford, Penn. He was located in Clinton Co., Penn.
8. Samuel 4 Huston m. Helen Cuttle of Clearfield, Penn.
9. Col. Chas. 4 F. McGhee Huston
10. Ruth 4 Evelyn Huston m. Lieut. Wm. Wayne Rogers (of the Civil War)
11. Thomas 4 Huston Jr. (b. 1850) m. Miss P. Desmond.

4. Isabella 3 Huston m. James Barber

Issue:
1. Sarah 4 Barber
2. Catherine 4 Barber
3. Mary 4 Barber
4. Elizabeth 4 Barber
5. James 4 Barber
6. John 4 Barber
7. Andrew 4 Barber

5. Margaret 3 Huston (b. 9-18-1800; d. 8-21-1861) m. Dr. Charles Coburn (b. 10-30-1785; d. 4-25-1858) on 6-30-1830

Issue:
1. Col. James 4 Potter Coburn (b. 7-11-1831) m. Jane E. Huston
2. Catherine 4 H. Coburn d. inf.
3. Mary 4 Coburn d. inf.
4. Martha 4 Shunway Coburn d. inf.
5. Lydia 4 Signouny Coburn d. inf.
6. Margaret Coburn 4

VIII - Isabella 2 Huston m. James Clendenin on 10-14-1765.

Issue:
1. Jonathan 3 Clendenin
2. John 3 Clendenin
3. Margaret 3 Clendenin
4. William 3 Clendenin
5. Jennie 3 Clendenin
6. Mary 3 Clendenin
7. Annie 3 Clendenin
8. Isabella Clendenin
9. James 3 Clendenin
m. 2nd: Nathaniel Eckels
10. William 3 Eckels
11. Francis 3 Eckels

IX - John 2 Huston

X - Jonathan 2 Huston (b. 1760; d. 11-10-1830) m. Margaret Rankin McIntire (b. 1770; d. 8-24-1846)

Issue:
1. Rebecca 3 Huston m. William Eckels, son of Nathaniel and Isabella (Huston) Clendenin Eckels
2. Samuel 3 Huston
m. 1st: Anna Quigley (b. 1797; d. 1820)

Issue:
1. Anna 2. Huston (d. inf.)

m. 2nd: Elizabeth Arbuckle on 4-24-1823

Issue:
1. Wm. Milton Huston (d. inf.)
2. a dau. (d. inf.)
3. Anna Elizabeth Huston b. 1826, m. Albert R. Phifer in 1847.

3. Isabella 3 Huston m. 1st: Emanuel Sheaffer. m. 2nd: ------ King. No issue in either marriage.
4. Jane Creigh Huston (b. 1810; d. 6-16-1870) m. Lewis Talbert
5. Mary 3 Huston (b. abt. 1807; d. 7-11-1877) m. James Swiler (d. 9-20-1869) no issue
6. Margaret 3 Huston (b. 5-10-1813; d. 6-6-1900) m. William M. Eckels (b. 10-29-1804; d. 9-19-1865)

Issue:
1. Major Wm. H. Eckels (b. 2-11-1831; d. 12-13-1896)
2. Mary Eckels (b. 11-12-1832) m. Dr. Robert White Ross
3. James Eckels (b. 1-11-1835)

7. William 3 C. Huston (b. 12-19-1799; d. 4-29-1883) m. Mary Ann Philips (b. 9-22-1817; d. 10-7-1881), dau. of Peter and Catherine (Enders) Philips of Silver Spring Township, Penn.

Issue:
1. dau. (d. inf.)
2. E. Rankin Huston (b. 9-28-1843) m. Mary E. Walters (b. 1-22-1850; d ----), dau. of Daniel and Margaret Weibley) Walters

Issue A:
1. Carrie I (b. 9-11-1874)

m. John Smith Leiby of Newport Penn.

Issue B:
1. Rankin H. (b. 10-2-1900)
2. Mary Rankin (b. 8-10-1878)

B - Descendants of Janet Huston (d. 1797), sister of Samuel Huston (d. 1784) and who married John 1 Clendenin (b. 1704; d. 1797) who was one of three Clendenin brothers who came to America from Dumfries, Scotland.

Janet Huston (d. 1797 m. John 1 Clendenin (B. 1704; d. 1797).

Issue:

I - John 2 Clendenin (d. 1802 m. Elizabeth Caldwell (d. after 1802) (See Clendenin Chapter)

II - William 2 Clendenin killed by a roving band of Indians while, in the company of other young men, he was watching a deer lick.

III - Margaret 2 Clendenin d. y. --- never married.

IV - Jennie 2 Clendenin d. y. --- never married.

V - Annie 2 Clendenin m. ----- Bradshaw. One account says that she located at French, N. Car. a R. F. D. of Searight, N. Car., but I was unable to contact any of her descendants there.

VI - Mary 2 Clendenin m. ---- Calhoon

VII - Isabella 2 Clendenin m. Thomas Rankin (b. 1724; d. 1810), son of John Rankin (b. 1690; d. 1749-50). The last residence of this couple was Mt. Horeb Community, near Dandridge, Tenn. (See Rankin Chapter)

VIII - Katie 2 Clendenin, d. y., never married

IX - Samuel 2 Clendenin (d. 1804) m. Mary "Polly" McBeth (d. 1834)

X - James Clendenin m. Isabella Huston

In looking through an old-time history of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, I found that each Huston who had a biography in it told of his exact relationship to General Sam Houston. That is a fine tribute to a person - to have all of the kinfolks happy to tell of their relationship to him. But, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania there are some descendants of Samuel Huston, the pioneer settler there, that General Sam Houston would have been just as happy to acknowledge as his relatives. I can only mention a few of them since I have other families to discuss.

Mr. E. Rankin Huston, Treasurer of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania from 1896 - 1900 was a very public spirited man. He was elected to office in a year when there was a Republican landslide. He was a democrat. He wrote a history of the Huston-Eckles families in 1912 in which no error has been traced.

Mr. James Saxton Huston invented a fly-net for horses that netted well.

Dr. Creigh of Washington, Pennsylvania was a doctor that has received much mention in the East.

Dr. Creigh's brother Rev. Thomas Hume Creigh was pastor of the Mercerburg, Pennsylvania Presbyterian Church for fifty years - 1831-1880.

Bibliography

1. Biographical Annals of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.

2. History of the Huston-Eckles Families by E. Rankin Huston. Published in 1912.

3. Programs of the 150th and 200th Anniversaries of the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church.

4. Will of Samuel Huston (brother of Mrs. John Clendenin I) on file at Carlisle, Penn. Court House.

Also,

I studied the gravestone at the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church.

I examined the Huston records at the Cumberland County Court House, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

I studied the names on the Memorial Gateway at the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church. It bears the name of Lieutenant Samuel Huston who served in the American Revolution.

I visited the old Samuel Huston homestead of the vicinity of Hogestown, Pennsylvania. It is three miles from Hogestown.

I visited the birthplace of General Samuel Houston which is near Lexington, Virginia on the same U. S. Highway that passes through Hogestown, Pennsylvania.

I studied the Huston records of Staunton and Lexington, Va. The early Houston settlers of Virginia used the "Huston" spelling to some extent I found.

Silver Spring Presbyterian Church (situated near Hoguestown, Penn.) The first settlers in the Cumberland Valley were Scotch-Irish and Irish, and were Presbyterians. Shortly after their coming came the Minister to preach the Gospel, and gather them together for regular worship. At a meeting of Donegal, Presbytery held at Donegal Oct. 16, 1734, Mr. Alex. Craighead was licensed and appointed to preach "Over the river 2 or 3 Sabbaths in November." This was the beginning of the Silver Spring Church. All this occurred before a public road was laid out through the valley, and when the thoroughfares were the paths of the Indians - forty-two years before the Declaration of Independence. The Church was first known as "the people over the river" then "the people of the Conodoquinnet, or beyond the Susquehanna," at that time embracing two settlements and the churches now known as Silver Spring and Carlisle; then Lower Pennsboro. On Sept. 25, 1786, the church was incorporated by an Act of Assembly under the name of the Silver Spring Presbyterian Church of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. The Church was supplied with preaching by the Presbytery for several years. Mr. Thomson reported to the Presbytery April 14, 1736 that he "did not fulfill his appointment over the river by reason of the severity of the season, and the scarcity of provender in those parts." This speaks of sacrifices, and is in marked contrast with the abundance of all the good things which is now enjoyed. On Nov. 14, 1739, their first pastor was installed, the Rev. Samuel Thomson, who remained until March 26, 1745. Mr. Thomson was born in Ireland.

Rev. Samuel Cavon was installed Aug. 5, 1749, and died Nov. 9, 1750. His body lies in the Church cemetery. There was a period of ten years or more that the church was without a pastor. It was a period of trouble with the Indians. The Valley was the scene of massacres, the harvest of 1756 was left to rot in the fields, and the people fled to safer places.

On April 13, 1764, Carlisle and East Pennsboro churches united in a call for the services of Rev. John Steel, who had been pastor of Conococheague, but his church was burned, and the congregation dispersed by the Indians. He, himself, had been commissioned a captain of the Provincial Troops March 25, 1756. On April 9, 1782, this congregation united with Monaghan (Dillsburg), and called the Rev. Samuel Waugh. He remained until his death in January 1807. He was the first native American pastor, being born in Adams county, Penn., and it was during his pastorate, in 1783, that the present church edifice was built.

Rev. John Hayes followed, being in charge from 1808 to May 6, 1814; Rev. Henry R. Wilson, from Aug. 29, 1814 to Nov. 30, 1823; Rev. James Williamson, from 1824, until April21, 1838. On Oct. 31, 1838, a call was made out for Rev. George Morris, "a foreign Licentiate under the care of the Presbytery of Philadelphia," who remained until 1860. Mr. Morris was from Scotland, and he was a rigid Presbyterian, and a profound Theologian. It was during his ministry, in 1851, that the Manse was built, and the work done which led to organization of the Presbyterian Church in Mechanicsburg. Rev. W. H. Dismore came Dec. 10, 1860, and terminated his work in April, 1865. His successor was Rev. W. G. Hilman, who remained from April 17, 1866, to October, 1867, and he was followed by Rev. W. B. McKee, who was pastor two years, beginning October, 1868, and Rev. R. P. Gibson, from Sept. 27, 1872, until October 1875.

Pastor, Rev. T. J. Ferguson, began his work Oct. 1, 1878, and for more than a quarter of a century led this people in their work for God and humanity. During his pastorate, in 1885, the beautiful Memorial Chapel was erected by Col. and Mrs. Henry McCormick.

The Hart Ancestry

Thomas[1] Hart I - Miss _____[2] Hart (wife of Edmund Massie I)

Edmund[3] Massie (Massy) II (b. 1747; d. 1842) - Margaret[4] (Massie) Rankin (d. 1864);

1. Isabel Rankin 5 - B. 2-11-18-6; d. 11-24-1844)
   m. 1st - William (W) Hailey Bryan (t) (b.1801; d.1838)
   m. 2nd - Jeremiah

2. Sarah Rankin 5 (B. 1-29-1808; d. 8-8-1883)
   m. 1st - Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 4-23-1840)
   m. 2nd - Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 3-1-1818; d. 1879)

3. Susan Rankin 5 - (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835) Never married.

4. Margaret Rankin 5 (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1938) Never married.

Thomas Hart I emigrated to Virginia from London, England, in 1690 and made his home in Hanover County. He suffered from blindness in his old age. He had least two children: Thomas Hart II, who married Susanna Rice; and Miss Hart, who married Edmund Massie I (d. 1781-2). The Massies lived in Hanover County, Virginia in 1747 according to declarations made in the Pension Application of their son, Edmund Massie, Jr. Later they resided in Louisa and Albemarle Counties, Va. (See Edmund Massie (d. 1782) will.)

Thomas Hart II and Susanna Rice from whom Mrs. Henry Clay (Lucretia Hart) and U. S. Senator Thomas Hart Benton of Missouri descended, had the following children Thomas Hart III,John, Benjamin, David, Nathaniel, and Ann.

Miss Hart (Mrs. Edmund Massie I) had several children among whom were Thomas Massie, Edmund Massie II, and Mrs. John A. Winston. The author regrets that the destruction of the Hanover County, Va. records makes it impossible for her to give you the names of all of Edmund Massie's I children. His will does not name all of them. See his will in the Massie papers. His will bears the date of 1781 and is on file in Albermarle Co., Va.

The author's father suffered some trouble with his eye for a number of years. The eye specialists with whom he treated were much interested in whether any of his ancestors had lost the use of their eyes. Thomas Hart I was found to be the only one of his direct ancestors who had suffered this misfortune. This incident of the eye trouble helped to impress on the author very strongly the Hart ancestry. Another thing that made a strong impression on her was that her aunts told her that if in writing the genealogy she failed to mention the fact that they were related to Henry Clay through the Hudson-Bryan lines and to Mrs. Henry Clay (Lucretia Hart) through the Hart line, they would all come back to haunt her. With such a threat as that hanging over head, how could she ever forget the Harts? The author's family admired Henry Clay very much. The Reverend Thomas J. Bryant, the author's great uncle, expresses this great admiration in his autobiography.

The author could never get over admiring the way the Hart brothers treated Daniel Boone. He was carrying a large sum of money to buy land rights for friends and someone robbed it from his saddle bag. He saved to return to each loser

the amount of his loss. The Harts would not permit him to return to them the money that they had given to him to buy these rights. So great was their faith in his integrity that they wished to share the loss with him. All through biographies of Daniel Boone, the Harts are mentioned as his close friends. The Draper Collection of Papers in the Wisconsin State Library at Madison, Wisconsin has some material on these Harts.

At Auburn, Illinois lives a family of Harts who belong to the branch of descendants of Thomas Hart II who left Kentucky to settle in Illinois.

Note: Aside from a short genealogy on the descendants of Thomas Hart II, (Mrs. Henry Clay's grandfather) and biographical material on Thomas Hart II and U. S. Senator Thomas Hart Benton the author has not been able to find a great deal of genealogical data on the Harts. Thomas Hart II seemed to be about eleven years of age when his father, Thomas Hart I, settled in Hanover Co., Va. in 1690. He is described in some accounts as the only son. See a short genealogy of Thomas Hart II descendants - Young.

Note: The will of Edmund MassieI, (d. 1782) sounds as though Edmund Massie (Massy) II might have been a son by a first marriage. It is commonly known, however, that his mother was a daughter of Thomas Hart I.

Appendicies 5-B; 85-The Draper Collection - The Wisconsin Historical Society - Madison, Wisconsin

"Thomas Hart II was a prominent citizen of Hanover County, Va. who had six children, all natives of Hanover County, Va. 1- John; 2- Benjamin; 3- Thomas III - b. 12-11-1730; 4- David - b. 1732; 5- Nathaniel (Captain) - b. 5-8-1734; m. 1760; d. 8-19-1782; 6- Susan who was the grandmother of Thomas Hart Benton.

The family removed, prior to 1756, to a place near Hillsboro, North Carolina. Thomas, David, and Nathaniel became members of the Transylvania Company.

Thomas Hart III maried a lady of fortune. He represented the people of Orange County, N. C. in the convention which met at Newbern and Hillsboro in April and August 1775.

In the fall of 1775 he visited Kentucky. When Cornwallis invaded North Carolina, Col. Hart made a hurried sale of his estate and removed to Hagerstown, Md. intending shortly to settle in Kentucky but the death of his brother, Nathaniel by the Indians and continued attack by the Indians deterred him from settling there until the spring of 1794.

Col. John Luttrell married the only daughter of John Hart and settled in Chatham County, North Carolina.

Notes on the Hart family:
Volume I-D.A.R. -

Nathaniel Hart was a captain in the North Carolina Line and was killed by the Indians at the battle of Blue Lick Springs, August 19, 1782.

Isaac Shelby, the first governor of Kentucky, was the husband of Susanna Hart.

The Massie - Massey - Massy Family

Edmund 1 Massie (d. 1781) - Edmund 2 Massie (b. 1747; d. 1842)
Margaret 3 (Massie) Rankin (b. 1776 (?); d. 1864)
Note: Was Margaret (Massie) Rankin born in 1776 or 1786?
Isabel 4 Rankin (b. 2-11-1806; d. 11-24-1844)
m. 1st: William Halley Bryan (b. 9-11-1801; d. 8-8-1838) Date of marriage 4-5-1827.
m. 2nd: Jeremiah Sears on June, 1844.

Sarah 4 Rankin (b. 1-29-1808; d. 9-18-1883)
m. 1st: Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 4-23-1840)
m. 2nd: Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 3-1-1818; d. 5-20-1879)

Susan 4 Rankin (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835) Never married

Margaret 4 Rankin (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1839) Never married

All of whom were daughters of James Rankin (b. 1770; d. 1839) and Margaret 3 (Massie) Rankin (b. 1776 (?); d. 1864).

Note: Nancy, William and Thomas Rankin, the three oldest children of James and Margaret (Massie) Rankin died in infancy.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

The name of Massie or (Massey) is believed to be of extremely ancient French origin and to have been derived from the residence of its first bearers at a place of the name of Macei, in Normandy. It is found in ancient English and early American records in the various spellings of Massy, Marsey, Massey, Massye, and Massie. Our family has shown a preference for the "Massie" spelling although court clerks and other recorders have used the Massy, Marsy, and Massey spelling in recording the name at various times.

The family traces its descent from Hamon de Macei or Massie, who went into England with William the Norman Conqueror in 1066 and settled in Cheshire.

One of the first of the family in America was a Jeffrey Massey who came from England to Salem, Massachusetts, before the year of 1631.

As early as 1635 Alexander Massie came from England to Virginia, where he probably had a son of the same name, as one Alexander Massie was granted four hundred acres in Accomac County, Virginia in 1663. This Alexander Massie had many descendants in Accomac County, Virginia. It is not known whether Peter Massie, who was living in New Kent County Virginia, about 1690 was a descendant of the Alexander Massie of Accomac County, or Peter Massie was himself, an emigrant from England.

The vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish New Kent County, Virginia - 1684-1786 on page 131 states as follows:

"Whereas Mr. Peter Massie being appointed surveyor of the highways he complaining to this vestry that the assistance which he hath allowed is not sufficient to clear the roads. It's therefore ordered that Mr. Thomas Massie, male tythables: John Speares, Edm. Harriss, and Charles Massie give their attendance in clearing the surveyor's roads, belonging to his precincts.

Date: August 13, 1708

Other records of the Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, Virginia 1684-1786 show that a Thomas Massie was present at a vestry held at Gleeb House on October 30, 1708; also on March 9, 1708/9; and also on September 6, 1710. There is a Thomas Massie mentioned in the records for June 13, 1724.

The records of the Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, Virginia 1684-1786, show a William Massie listed for September 29, 1748. At the vestry meeting of November 26, 1750 the death of William Massie is mentioned and there is a record of Capt. William Massie's accounts given.

The records of September 29, 1734 and September 29, 1739 show that Charles Massie was a vestryman of St. Peter's Parish.

Wm. and Mary Quarterly Magazine - Volume XIII (1st series) page 203 gives the following statement on the Massie family of Virginia.

"Charles Massie came from Mersey (River ?) to the James about 1690 and located in New Kent County, Virginia together with two brothers, one named Peter. About 1760 Nathaniel Massie, Sr. (Son of Charles) married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Watkins of Chickahominy and moved to Goochland County on the James River where his father Charles had several grants of land. His first child was Nathaniel Massie, founder of Chillicothe in Ohio. He was born December 28, 1763 and had three brothers and a sister. Two years later his father married again and a large number of half-brothers and sisters were added to the family."

There is an old time Massie place called "Spring Valley" in what was at one time a part of Albemarle County but is now in Nelson County Virginia. It is now called the Kent House and is situated near Heard's Mountain. The gravestones at this rock walled Massie family burying ground in "The Spring Valley" show the following inscriptions:

(1) "In memory of Charles Massie, Sr., died in 1817, aged 90 years. He lived an upright man, and died a Christian."

Note: A member of the family told my genealogist who copied these inscriptions for me that he was born in Cheshire, England in 1727.

Other tombstones at "The Spring Valley" offer this information:

(2) "Charles Massie, born Oct. 5, 1765, died April 7, 1830. Married April 19, 1787 Nancy Davis"

(3) Nathaniel Massie, born November 2, 1784, died December 8, 1870

(4) Charles M. Massie, born March 25, 1832, died February 8, 1881

(5) Mary Massie, daughter of Charles S. Massie, born July 27, 1787, died September 28, 1820

(6) T. L. Massie, Capt. C. S. A., born August 19, 1839, died in the Valley of Virginia, September 24, 1864.

From 1752 to 1812 there are seven Massie deeds, pertaining to Charles Massie, Martha Massie and Thomas Massie in Albemarle County, Virginia.

The Massie ancestor from whom the author and her family trace their ancestry

with absolute certainty is Edmund 1 Massie (d. 1782) whose wife was Miss Hart, a daughter of Thomas 1 Hart and a sister of Thomas 2 Hart (grandfather of Lucretia (Hart) Clay, (Mrs. Henry Clay) of Lexington, Kentucky). Thomas 1 Hart came to Hanover County, Va. from England in 1690.
At a vestry held for St. Paul's Parish in Hanover County, Virginia on October 29, 1731, Edmund Massie was among those ordered into one precinct for the purpose of processioning of land.

On October 18, 1735, Edmund Massie was again mentioned in the proceedings of this same Vestry of St. Paul's Parish of Hanover County, Virginia.

At a vestry held for St. Paul's Parish of Hanover County, Va. on October 14, 1738 of which Reverend Patrick Henry, was the minister this allowance was made to Edmund Massie --- 688 for the keeping of an Ann Spradling.

Note: It was cutomary in that early day to pay certain outstanding citizens to care for dependent and indigent citizens.

On October 10, 1741 this same parish of St. Paul in Hanover County, Virginia allowed at its vestry meeting the sum of - 800 - for the keeping of Ann Spradling to Edmund Massie.

Edmund 1 Massie (d. 1782) was living in Hanover County, Virginia in 1747 for his son, Edmund 2 Massie (b. 1747; d. 1842) gave Hanover County, Virginia as his birth place and the year of 1747 as the date in his application for an American Revolutionary pension (made in open court in Campbell County, Kentucky in 1832.)

A part of Hanover County, Virginia became a part of Louisa County, Virginia when Louisa County was formed in the year of 1742. It must be that Edmund 1 Massie moved to that section of Hanover County, Va. which became Louisa County, Va. for we find that Edmund 1 Massie of Louisa County Virginia purchased from Joseph Wyatt and wife, Dorothy of King William County, Virginia a tract of land consisting of two hundred acres situated on the south side of the South Anna River, beginning at a beechtree and extending to the Clark's Line. He gave this deed to Joseph Wyatt on May 2, 1759. See certified copy of it in the documents. It is taken from Deed Book B, page 309 at Louisa Court House, Louisa, Virginia.

On the 25th of June 1761 Edmund 1 Massie, who was on that date, a resident of the parish of Fredericksville, in the County of Louisa, Virginia mortgaged this tract of land purchased from Joseph and Dorothy Wyatt on May 2, 1759. He borrowed the sum of twenty eight pounds two shillings of Virginia from John Winston of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia. The witnesses were William Hogin, Thomas Mercey (probably misspelled for "Massie"), and David Spradler. See the certified copy of this mortgage in the "Documents" listed at the end of the Massie Chapter.

This mortgage was never paid off by Edmund 1 Massie, and there is an old tradition in the family that he told his son, Edmund 2 Massie (b. 1747; d. 1842) that if he would pay it off, his wife, Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie and he could have for their own this tract of land which he had mortgaged to John Winston.

Edmund 2 Massie, and his wife, Mary (Dabney) Winston- Massie acted on this offer and the land became theirs.

On August 4, 1770 Edmund 2 Massie and his wife, Mary (Dabney) Winston-Massie in consideration of ninety-six pounds granted this tract of land to William Trimyear (spelled "Trimeer" in some parts of the document) of Louisa County, Virginia. The witnesses to this document were Thomas Paulett, Ann Trimmer and Elias Thomasson.

We know from this document that Edmund 2 Massie (b. 1747; d. 1842) and the lovely Mary (Dabney) Winston (b. 1740; d. 1835), young widow of the elderly Isaac Winston (d. 1760) had united their fortunes before August 4, 1770.

The Orange County, Virginia Marriage Bonds shows that on March 29, 1781 an Edmund Massey was security for William Young and Mildred Douglas.

Other records show that a Douglas family was very prominent at the Brown's Cove Presbyterian Church.

The History of Albemarle County, Virginia by Edgar Woods gives the following account of the Massie family on pages 266-267.

"The Massie family was a numerous one which in early days migrated from New Kent, and was widely scattered over Albemarle, Nelson and Amherst. The first name that settled in Albemarle was Charles. An Edmond Massie lived in Albemarle County the same time with the first Charles.

Charles lived in the southwest part of the county on the waters of Lynch's Creek, on what was long known as Wakefield's Entry. The plantation, Spring Valley, became noted from the perfection of its Albemarle Pippins, and though now held by other hands it is still designated by the Massie name.

Edmund Massie's home was in the vicinity of Brown's Cove. He died in 1782. He and his wife, Judith had several children, of whom the only one mentioned was Thomas. It may be that he was the Thomas Massie, who in 1792 rented from the representatives of Hugh Moss a large tract of land on the Rivanna, in the Buck Island neighborhood. In that neighborhood he died in 1799, leaving six children, Martha, the wife of Hugh Pettit, Nancy, the wife of Reuben Mansfield, Susan, James, Thomas and John."

Edmund 2 Massie, while a resident of Albemarle County, Virginia, enlisted in the cause of the American Revolution. In his application for a pension on October 8, 1832 he stated that he served three months guarding prisoners at the barracks in Albemarle County, Virginia who had been brought to the barracks by one John Harvey. While a resident of Orange County, Virginia he enlisted and served three months as a private in Captain Graves' and Edward Moore's Virginia companies.

In Saffell's Revolutionary Soldiers on pages 256 and 266 is given the names and rank of the Field Staff, and other commissioned officers and privates of Col. Daniel Morgan's 11th and 15th Virginia Regiments, incorporated, as they stood from May 31, 1777 to November 30, 1778.

Company No. 11 as it stood November 30, 1778
James Gray - Captain
Edmund Massey - Private

Edmund 2 Massie's father, Edmund 1 Massie, died between November 8, 1781 and May 9, 1782 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He left a will which is on file at Charlottesville, Virginia in the Court House of Albemarle County, Virginia.

See the copy of this will which I copied very carefully while I was on a visit to the Albemarle County, Va. Court House. In the will he mentions his wife, Judah ( ) Massie. He gives very generously of his property to his son, Thomas.

Edmund 2 Massie and wife, Mary (Dabney) Winston-Massie must have moved to Kentucky from Orange County, Virginia about 1792. He states in his pension application number 16462 of the Campbell County, Kentucky pensions of the date of October 8, 1832 that he came to Kentucky from Orange County, Virginia forty years before that time.

It is traditional that Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie went back to Aldringham, the home that had been her home before she married to pick up some heirlooms to take with her to her new home in Kentucky. Her brother, Colonel Charles Dabney was at home from his service in the American Revolution and was living in the home. While Charles and she were turning the house upside down in search of tin-types, foot-warmers, etc. they happened to peep inside of an old chest that had belonged to their grandfather, George Dabney. All of a sudden, Charles became very much excited for he had found a piece of parchment that he had been asked by Mary about forty years before to deliver to Patrick Henry. He did not deliver it because he thought he had lost it.

The part of Kentucky to which Edmund 2 Massie took his family to their pioneer home is thirty-one miles from Cincinnati, Ohio on the U. S. Highway 25 which leads from Cincinnati, Ohio to Lexington, Kentucky. The nearest town to the farm is Sherman, Grant County, Kentucky. The author visited this part of Kentucky August (1941) and as she sat by the roadside watching the cars whizzing along on U. S. Route 25, her mind tried to vizualize the changes that had taken place since Edmund 2 Massie (b. 1747); d. 1842) and his wife, Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie first looked upon that section of the world about 1792.

She wondered what their exclamations would be if they could return to this place that had been their home for forty years. She wondered where all of the descendants of this couple now lived. She wondered how many of the descendants had done as she was then doing - visited this place that had been such a happy place to the Massies back in the early 1800's.

When she says a happy place she meant just that, for it is traditional that Edmund 2 Massie's family enjoyed their home so much that none was ever in a hurry to leave it. His favorite joke was that he expected to have his family at home with him as long as he lived.

The house that was the home of Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie suffered the same fate about seven years ago that was believed to have been dealt out to the murdered remains of that poor unfortunate lady - it was completely destroyed by fire. It sat back at a distance from the roadside. Most of the homes of that period did. It is not very far from this homestead to the Mt. Zion Church, a rural church near Sherman, Kentucky.

Edmund 2 Massie (b. 1747; d. 1842) outlived his wife by seven years. He lived to the ripe old age of ninety-five years. The loss of his son, William, in September 28, 1840 is said to have been a hard blow to him.

Edmund 2 Massie (b. 1747; d. 1842), great 3 grandfather of the writer of this family history passed away between May and July of 1842. The information from the Comptroller's office at Washington shows that the last pension check paid to Edmund 2 Massie was sent to an attorney in Louisville, Kentucky in July, 1842 which signifies in itself that he had passed away between May and July of

1842. His remains were interred in the Crutchfield Cemetery, a rural graveyard in the vicinity of Great Crossings, Kentucky and Georgetown, Kentucky. A monument was erected to the memory of this veteran of the American Revolution shortly after his death, but like so many old time monuments time has obliterated its inscription until his grave can no longer be located. The author has been contacting certain interested organizations to have a new marker placed to his memory.

When Edmund 2 Massie and his wife, Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie became too old to care for themselves, they went to make their home with a daughter Anne (Massie) Adams, (Mrs. Peter Adams)who lived near Great Crossings, a rural community about three miles west of Georgetown, Kentucky. Edmund Massie was seven years younger than his wife but he was no better preserved than she. She was a person who did not show her great number of years. Another person who went to the Adams home with them was old "Aunt Judah" who had more than passed the century mark. She had taken care of Mary "Dabney" Winston Massie when she was a baby so the grandmother, Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret, had willed this slave to her granddaughter to be with her as long as she lived. This old colored woman is said to have lived until she was 115 years old. My grandmother, Margaret Bryant (Mrs. John Miller), saw "Aunt Judah" smoking her pipe and sitting with a red turban on her head when she visited her great grandmother, Mary (Dabney) Winston-Massie and great grandfather, Edmund 2 Massie while enroute to Illinois with her parents and grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. James Rankin from Tennessee in 1834. She described her great grandfather, Edmund2 Massie as a person who was very pleasant to meet. He had been a very handsome man when he was young and he still bore evidences of his fine looks despite his age of eighty-seven years. Pioneer life in a new state has never been easy for any person. Those who settled in Kentucky in the early days found many hardships to endure. Edmund 2 Massie's wife, Mary Dabney Winston Massie, was said to have been a person who never uttered one word of complaint about any hardship. I find that three of the children of a deceased sister of Edmund 2 Massie made their home with the family until they were married and settled in their own homes. Read more about the Massie family under the chapter that relates to the Dabneys.

Bibliography

1. The Life of Nathaniel Massie (for the background of the Massies).
2. Records of a genealogist in Virginia.
3. The gravestones at Spring Valley in Va.
4. The will of Edmund Massie I - (See in the documents)
5. The History of Albemarle County, Va. By Edgar Wood.
6. The Pension Application for Services in the American Revolution of Edmund 2 Massie, II (See in Washington and in the documents.)
7. Records at the Court House in Campbell County, Kentucky (See in the documents).
8. An indenture Edmund 2 Massie and wife, Mary gave in 1770. (See in the documents).

Note: There was another Massey Revolutionary veteran - John Massey, of the Eastern branch of Massie (Massey) in Grant Co., Kentucky. He applied for a pension also. The two families - Edmund and John were friends. That may be the reason our family used the "Massy" spelling. The present generation has returned to the "Massie" spelling - the author is informed.

Edmund Massie's Will
Father of Edmund Massie, II.

In the name of God Amen, I, Edmund Massie of Albemarle County being weak in body, yet through the mercy of God of sound mind and memory do make, constitute and ordain this my last will and testament and desire it to be received as such, and dispose of my estate in the following manner, Imprimus.

I bequeath my soul to God who gave it to me and my body to the earth from whence it was taken to be buried by my executors hereafter named who I doubt not will manage it with necessary prudence. My will and desire is that my honest debts be payed and as to my worldly estate I dispose of in the manner following:

I give and bequeath unto my loving wife, Judah the bed and furniture that I now have, one chair and saddle, one cow (a white one) one dish, three plates and a basin to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son, Thomas Massie all my tract of land with the appurtenances and also my stock of all kind and residue of my household furniture, more than my 1754 wife's wheel and card. I give to my said wife Judah the above mentioned land stock and household furniture. I give to my son Thomas Massie his heir and assigns forever. I appoint my loving wife, Judah Massie, Executrix, my son Thomas Massie and James Harris Executors of this my last will and testament given under my hand and seal this Eighth day of November in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-one.

Edmund Massie

In the presence of Bernis Brown, Barzillai Brown, Frankey Brown.

N. B. - I give and Bequeath to all my sons and daughters - them their heirs and assigns forever two shillings sterling to be paid to them out of my son Thomas Massie's legacy Anno Domini Eighth November 1781. In witnesses whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and date above written.

Edmund Massie

In the presence of Bernis Brown, Barzillai Brown, Frankey Brown.

At a court held for Albemarle County the ninth of May 1782 this writing purporting the last will and Testament Edmund Massie Deceased was proved by the oath of Bernis Brown, Barzillai Brown, and Frankey Brown witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded, and on the motion of James Harris and Thomas Massie the Executors therein named who made oath according to Law Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate in one form on their giving security whereupon they with Bernard Brown, and New ----- their security entered into and acknowledged their bond accordingly.

Teste - Martin D. C.

Comment by the author: The expression "my 1754 wife's wheel and card" sounded to the author as though he had been married twice and she was under the impression that was the case. However, Mrs. Welles was the only person living of whom she could inquire and she could not recall any more than one wife. It commonly known that Edmund[2] Massie (Massy) had a daughter of Thomas Hart I for his mother. But was it Judith?

Massie Inventory of Edmund Massie
(d. 1782)

In obedience to an order of this court we the subscribers being first sworn have appraised the estate of Edmund Massie deceased.

One horse	L7-0-0	One sugar pot	
One mare	L 10	Eight spoons	
One cow and calf	L 3	Razor hone and strap	
One ditto	L 2-10	Three Books	
One Bull	L 2-10	Halfdozen knives and forks	
One Calf	L 0-5	Three tin cups and pepper box	
Two eives	L 0-16	Small shear and comb	
Twenty hogs	L 2	One hackle	
Two beds, bedsteads and furniture	L 10-5	Pincer and carpenter rule	
One grindstone	15/	Shoe tools	
Two flax wheels	L 1-5	One cotton wheel and paircards	
Fours Bells	9/3	Two iron pots and pare hooks	
Two flat irons		One cotton wheel and three pair cords	
Two muskets	L 4	Two iron pots and pare hooks	
One looking glass			
A parcel of carpenter tools	13/6	Parcel of water vessels	
A parcel of cooking tools	6/	Parcel of old - and -	
Curry comb and brushes		One meal sifter and Bread Tray	
Pair of - - - -		One table and	
Planting tools		Pair of Old Cart Wheels	12/
One side saddle and bridle		Three	
Man's saddle		Pare Sheep shears	3/
Six pewter plates		Three cow -	
Four pewter dishes		10 pare sheep shear	3/
Two-bottle and flask		Three hoes and a parcel of old iron	17/
One chest		Shoe hammer and sickle	3/6

Barzaleel Brown
Martin Gentry
John Mullems, Jr.

L 6/-13-0

This is a true and perfect Inventory of the Estate of Edmund Massie deceased.

Copy: Deed Book No. "D2" Page 73 Alexandria Kentucky.

Massey & Osborn) This Indenture made this 24th day of February 1817,
to) between Edmund Massey and Fielding Osborn of Campbell
Casey) County and State of Kentucky, of the one part, have
209 acres) bargained and sold unto Joseph Casey of the County and State aforesaid; one certain tract or parcel of land, containing two hundred and nine acres out of a survey of Uriah Mallory survey to Thomas Watts and the said Thomas Watts sold to Massey and Osborn and bounded as follows: to wit:

Beginning at the S. W. corner of the "General" survey; 2 sugar trees and hickory on the N. side of a hill, running thence N. 45 E. 131 poles to an elm, beech and honey locust on a bank of Bank lick; thence N. 22 W. 278 poles to 2 hickories and walnut on the north side of said Casey's mill pond on Bank Lick; thence down same as it meanders N. 82 W. 22 poles; thence S. 58 W. 24 poles; thence S. 28 W. 66 poles to 3 sycamores corner to Fielding Osborn and John Massey; thence with said Massey's line S. 52½ E. 24 poles to a dogwood and

beech on the east side of a hill thence S 5 E. 62 poles; thence S. 24½ W. 115 poles to a hickory in the division line between Rice and Watts corner to John Massey; thence S. 45 E. 136 poles to the beginning. It being in consideration of $209.00 to us in hand paid; the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged and the said Osborn and Massey for themselves and their heirs will warrant and defend the same to Joseph Casey and his heirs and assigns forever, and if any of the said land should be lost by a better claim, the said Osborn and Massey to refund the purchase money as witness our hands this day and year above written.

Edmund Massey, (seal)
Fielding Osborn, (seal)

Witnesses:
Richard Wells
Robt. Pearson
Banister Pearson.

State of Kentucky
Campbell County, Sct:

I, George Gordon, Deputy Clerk of the County aforesaid do certify that the foregoing deed from Edmund Massey and Fielding Osborn to Joseph Casey was produced to me in my office October 17th, 1817 and was then proved by the oaths of Richard Wells and Barrister Pearson subscribing witnesses thereto according to law and on the same day Hannah Massey and Mary Osborn being privily examined by me separate and apart from their said husband both declared that they freely and voluntarily relinquished their right of dower in the land hereby conveyed, and that the same is duly recorded in book "D" folio 589.

Given under my hand this 3rd day of November 1817.

George Gordon D.C.C.C.

A true copy attest:
Geo. J. Kaufmann, Clerk
By A. V. Reiley, D.C.

Copy: Deed Book NO. "D"-2. Page 85 Alexandria, Kentucky.

Massey & Osborn) This Indenture made this 15th day of December in the
to) year of our Lord, 1917, between Edmund Massey and
Isaac Wright) Fielding Osborn of the County of Campbell and State of Kentucky, of the one part and Isaac Wright of the County and State aforesaid, witnesseth: that the said Massey and Osborn hath bargained and sold unto the said Isaac Wright, one certain tract or parcel of land, laying and being in the County and State aforesaid, on the waters Bank Lick Creek, containing by survey 100 acres, it being a part of Uriah Mallorys survey and bounded as follows:

Beginning at 2 sugar trees and two sycamores in and on the bank of said creek corner to Fielding Osborn; thence up said Creek S. 58 E. 80 - to 2 dogwoods and beech on the east side of a hill, corner to Joseph Casey; thence with two of his lines S. 5 W. 62 poles to a stake; thence S. 34¼ W. 115 poles to a hickory in the division line between Cave and Watts; thence with the said line N. 45 W. 125 poles to 3 beeches in said line, thence N. 40 E. 90 poles down a branch; thence with the same N. 3 W. 36 poles to 3 sugar trees, corner to Fielding Osborn; thence N. 50 E. 38 poles to the beginning.

It being in consideration of one hundred dollars to us in hand paid be it known that if the land should be lost by any prior claim the said Massey and Osborn bind themselves their heirs to pay back the purchase money to the aforesaid Isaac Wright, his heirs or assigns. Given under our hands and seals the day and date above written.

Edmund Massey (seal)
Fielding X Osborn (seal)
his mark

Teste:

Joseph Casey
his
Thomas X Faulinash
mark

State of Kentucky
Campbell County, Sct.

I, George Gordon, Deputy Clerk of the County Court aforesaid do certify that the foregoing deed from Edmund Massey and Fielding Osborn to Isaac Wright was produced to me in my office, December 16th, 1817, and was then fully proved by oaths of Joseph Casey and Thomas Faulinash, according to law to be their act and deed and that the same is truly recorded in book "D 2" folio 600. Given under my hand this 16th day of December 1817.

Geo. Gordon, D.C.C.C.

A True Copy Attest:
Geo. J. Kaufmann, Clerk
By A. V. Reiley D.C.

Copy: Deed Book No. "D-2," page 72 Alexandria, Kentucky.

Massey & Cf.) This indenture made this 24th day of February 1817,
to) between Fielding Osborn and Edmund Massey of the County
Rich'd Wells) of Campbell and State of Kentucky, of the one part and
138 A. 56. P.) Richard Wells of the County and State aforesaid; Witnesseth; that for and in consideration of the sum of One Dollar per acre to us in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged by us, hath sold to the said Richard Wells one certain tract of land, laying on the waters of Bank Lick out of Uriah Mallorys survey sold by Thos. Watts to Fielding Osborne and Edmund Massey: hath sold to Richard Wells, one hundred and thirty eight acres and fifty-six poles, bounded as follows: to-wit:

Beginning at 3 beaches and sugar trees; thence S-45 E. 158 poles to 3 beech trees; thence N . 45 E. 78 poles to a stake; thence N. 11 W. 91 poles passing Masseys corner 36 poles to a white oak; thence N. $2\frac{1}{2}$ E. 63 poles to a sugar tree beach and white oak; thence N. 60 E. 14 poles to 3 sycamores; thence N. 7 W. 40 poles to 3 Elms; thence S. 85 W. 10 poles; thence S. 71 W. 11 to an Ash tree, elm and hickory; thence S. 45 W. 200 poles to the beginning, and the said Osborne and Massey for themselves and their heirs convey to the said Wells and his heirs, the said tract of land and if any part thereof shall be lost by any better claim, the said Osborne and Massey shall refund the purchase money, as

witness our hands and seals this day and date above written.

Edmund Massey (seal)
Fielding Osborn (seal)

Witnesses:
Robert Pearson
Banister Pearson
Joseph Casey

State of Kentucky
Campbell County, To wit:

I, George Gordon, deputy clerk of the County aforesaid, do certify that the foregoing deed from Edmund Massey and Fielding Osborne to Richard Wells, was produced to me in my office, October the 17th 1817 and was then proven by the oaths of Banister Pearson and Joseph Casey, subscribing witnesses thereto according to law, and on the same day Hannah Massey and Mary Osborne being priviley declared that they freely and voluntarily relinquished their right of dower in the land hereby conveyed and that the same is truly recorded in book "D" folio 588 & 589.

Given under my hand this 3rd day of November, 1817.

George Gordon, D.C.C.C.

A True Copy Attest:
Geo. J. Kaufmann, Clerk
By A. V. Reiley, D. C.

COPY OF MARRIAGE BOND.

Know all men by these presents; That we, Wm. Percyfield & Joseph Casey, are held and firmly bound unto the Governor of the Commonwealth, Isaac Shelby Esq. & his successors in the just sum of fifty pounds current money for the payment whereof we, the said William & Joseph do bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, jointly & severally, personally by these presents; signed and sealed this 22nd day of February 1814.

The consideration of this obligation in that whereof there is shortly intended a marriage to be had and solemnized between the above bound William Percyfield & Hannah Massey, now if there should by no lawful cause to obstruct the same, then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

Wm. Percyfield (seal)
Joseph Casey (seal)

Joseph Casey Guardian.
to Wm. Percyfield
State of Kentucky.
Campbell County, Sct:

I, George J. Kaufmann, Clerk of the County Court for the County and State aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing marriage bond, is a true copy of the bond as it appears of record in my office. Given under my hand this 2nd day of Jan. 1942.

Geo. J. Kaufmann Clerk
By A. V. Reiley D.C.C.

The much mutilated Will of Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh Barret (d. 1746), widow of Dr. Charles Barret (d. 1714-15) and grandmother of Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie (Massy):

KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Martins parish in Hanover County being in my po- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - uncertainty of human life, have thought fit to make m- - - - - - - - - - making void all former wills whatsoever. IMPR- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - bequeath to my son Charles Barret and his heirs fo- - - - - - - - - - - - - - Vizt. will, Ceasar, Tom and Betty and all my oth- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - is given in this will after mentioned ITEM I will a- - - - - - - - - - - - - - son Robert Barret ten pounds and half my cattle. I - - - - - - - - - - - - - - bequeath to my daughter Anne Dabney for her life si- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Lucy, Nan, Benjamin, Judith, John and George, and - - - - - - - - - - - - - - disposal at her death of three of the above mentioned - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - & Man but in case the sai- -y will is the said negroes to go to the heirs - - - - - - - - - - - - bequeath to my said daughter all my wearing - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - sarys of goods designed for my wearing that shall - - - - - - - - - - - - - after my death also half the goods that shall - - rive at ye - - - - - - - - - milys use. ITEM. I will, and bequeath to my - - - - - - and son - - - - - - - - -abeny after my daughters death one negro named John to him - - - - - - - -rs forever ITEM I will and bequeath to my grand daughter Mary - - - - - -ey after my daughters decease one negro named Judith and her increase - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - and her heirs forever. ITEM I will and bequeath to my grandson - - - - - - - - Dabney after my daughters decease one negro named George to him and - - - - - - - - forever. ITEM I make constitute and appoint my son Charles - - - - - - Executor of this my last will and Testament as WITNESS my hand & - - - - - - - - - - - 3th day of December 1745

Mary Barret (seal)

- - - - - - - - - presents of - - -
- - - - - - - Chiswell
- - - - - - - King

AT A COURT held for LOUISA County Tuesday the 24th day of Febry. 1746. - - - - - - ill was this day in open Court proved by the oath of Esther Chiswell - - - - - - - the witnesses thereto; and admitted to record as is recorded.

Teste

James Littlepage Cl. Crt.

WHEREAS in my will before mentioned I have given to my son Charles - - - - - rgest part of my estate in consideration of disbursements of money & - - - - - sarys made by him for my use; but if my said son after my decease - - - due an account or bring a charge against my estate for ye aforesaid - - - ents, then my will is that ye part of my estate given to him by this - - - - - the legacy given in this my will to my son Robert Barret be - - - & on my son Charles Barret's proving his account it be satisfied - - - - out of this estate & that what shall remain be equally divided between - - - - - -s Sons & my son Robert Barret is appointed Executor of this with my - - - - - - -arles Barret. WITNESS my hand & seal this 3rd day of December - - - - - -

Mary Barret (seal)

- - - - - - - - - d and delivered
- - - - - - - - ce of - - - - - - - -

- - - - - - - - - ell
- - - - - - - - - - - - - URT held for LOUISA County on Tuesday the XXIVth
- - - - - - ary 1746.
- - - - - - - - - - - - - ill was this day proved by the oath of Esther Chiswell one of the - - - - - - - - - - - - - hereto; and admitted to record and is recorded.

Teste

James Littlepage Cl. Crt.

- - - - - -ollowing is a codicil which I desire may be annexed to my Will

- - - - as I am at this time sick of body but in perfect sense and memory - - - - - - and bequeath to my granddaughter Mary Dabney one negroe girl - - - - - Betty which I give to he and her heirs; and whereas the said negro - - - - - - - - - child of my negroe woman Lucy which she has born since - - - - - - - king my last will and testament, by which will the said negro woman and her increase are devised to my daughter Anne Dabney, and as- - - - - - - negro girl Betty is in my last will and testament specifically - - - - theref - - - take the Codicil. IN WITNESS whereof I have - - - - hereunto set my hand and seal this ninth day of April 1746.

Mary Barret - - - - - - -

Esther Chiswell
his
Henry X Callahan
mark

AT A COURT held for LOUISA County Tuesd- - - - - - - - - - - - February 1746.
This Codicile was this day proved by the oath of Esther Chiswell on - - - - - - - thereto; and admitted to record and is recorded.

Teste

James Littlepage Cl. Crt.

State of Virginia,
County of Louisa, to-wit:

I, J. M. Thomas, Jr., Deputy Clerk for L. A. Keller, Jr., Clerk of the Circuit Court of Louisa County, State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the attached pages one, two and three are the correct copy of the will of Mary Barret, Deceased, recorded in will book No. 1, pages 15, 16 & 17, which will book is a part of the records of the county of Louisa, State of Virginia.

Given under my hand and seal of the Court this the 11th day of March, 1941.

J. M. Thomas, Jr. Deputy Clerk

Louisa Circuit Court,
Louisa County, Virginia

THIS INDENTURE made this Fourth day of August one Thousand seven hundred and seventy, BETWEEN Edmund Marsey of Albemarle County and Mary his wife of the one part & Wm. Trimyear of Louisa County of the other part WITNESSETH that the s'd Edmund Marsey & Mary his wife for & in consideration of the sum of ninety

six pounds curr't money of Virga to him the s'd Edm'd Marsy in Hand paid the Rect. whereof the s'd Marsey doth hereby acknowledge have granted, bargained sold aliened enfeoffed and confirmed & by these presents, do grant bargain, sell aline enfeoff and confirm unto the s'd Wm. Trimeer his Heirs & Assigns one certain tract or parcel of land containing by estimation two hundred acres be the same more or less, and is situate lying and being on the South side of the Southanna River in Louisa County bounded as followeth to wit: Beginning at a Beach on the south side the Southanna Thence on Clark's line south forty two and a half degrees west eight two poles to his Corner Pointers, Thence a new line south seventeen degrees west two hundred and forty four poles to two shrubby white oak sapplis joyn'd at the root and a pine in the head of a bottom, Thence on venables Line North Fifty five degrees East two hundred and fourteen poles to two red oak sapplains in Clarks line, thence along the same south forty two degrees east eighteen poles to two maples on the south side the Southanna thence up the same as it meanders making in a straight line one hundred and ninety five poles to the beginning, and also the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders thereof, and all the estate, right, title, interest, claim and demand whatsoever of them the s'd Edmund Marsy and Mary his wife of, in, and to the s'd land & premises and every part and parsel thereof. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the afores'd two hundred acres of land be the same more or less, with the appurtenances unto the s'd William Trimmeer his heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of him the s'd William Trimmeer his heirs and assigns forever, and the s'd Edmund Massey for himself his heirs and assigns doth covenant and grant to and with the s'd William Trimmeer his heirs and assigns, that the s'd William Trimmeer his heirs and assigns shall and may from time to tome and at all times hereafter peaceably and quietly have, hold, use, occupy, possess and enjoy all and singular the s'd land and premises above mentioned or intended to be hereby granted with the appurtenances, wit out the Lett, Trouble hindrance or denial or them the s'd Edmund Marsey and Mary his wife with their and wither of their heirs and assigns and of all and every other person and persons whatsoever claiming or to claim by from or under him, them or any of them and further that the s'd Edm'd Marsy his heirs and all & every other person or persons, and his and their heirs any thing having or claiming in the land and premises above mentioned, or any part thereof by from or under his shall and will at all times hereafter at the request and costs of the s;d Wm. his heirs and assigns make do and execute or cause or precure to be made done and executed all and every such further and other lawful and reasonable act and acts, thing and things devise and devises whatsoever in the law for the further better and more perfect granting, conveying and assuring the land and premises hereby granted with the appurtenances unto the s'd William Trimmeer his heirs and assigns forever, according to the true intent and meaning of these presents and no other use intent or purpose whatsoever, and lastly the s'd Edm'd Marsey for himself his heirs Exrs. and Admrs. Doth covenant and grant to & with the s'd William Trimmeer his heirs and assigns, that the land & premises above mentioned with appurtenances are free & discharged of & from all estates, tails, dowers and other rights and titles and of and from all debts and mortgages and other incumberances and that he the s'd Edm'd Marsey the afore mentioned land with the appurtenances unto the s'd William Trimmeer his heirs and assigns will forever warrant and defend from the Lett, Trouble molestation or eviction of any person or persons having or lawfully claiming any right, title or interest therein. WITNESS whereof the parties to these presents have interchangably set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

Edmond his E. mark Marsey gu (seal)

Signed sealed and deliver's
In presence of
Thomas Paulett
Ann Trimmer
his
Elias Thomasson
mark

MEMORANDUM That full and peaceable possession was had and taken by the within named Edmund Marsey of the lands and premises within mentioned and by him delivered to the within named Wm. Trimmeer in the name of Livery and Seizen of all the lands and premises within granted TO HOLD to him the s'd William Trimmeer his heirs and assigns according to the Purport and true Intent and meaning of the within written Deed.

Edmond E. Marsey (seal)

Thomas Paulett
Ann Trimmeer
his
Elias Thomasson X
mark

August ye 4th 1770. Rec'd in full the consideration money within mention'd.

Edmond E. Marsey (seal)

Thomas Paulett
Ann Trimmeer

THIS INDENTURE made this twenty fifth day of June in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty one Between Edmond Massey of the parish of Fredericksville and County of Louisa of the one part and John Winston of St. Pauls Parish and County of Hanover of the other part WITNESSETH that the s'd Edmond Massey for and in consideration of the sum of twenty eight pounds two shillings current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said John Winston the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge and himself therewith fully satisfied contented and paid and thereof and every part and parcel thereof doth acquit and discharge him the s'd John Winston his heirs and assigns forever doth grant bargain and sell unto the said John Winston all his the said Edmond Massey's tract or parcel of land which he purchased of Joseph Wyatt situate lying and being in the parish of Fredericksville & County of Louisa aofresaid containing two hundred acres, be the same more or less and the Revertion and revertions remainder and remainders thereof and every part and parcel thereof and also all the estate right title and interest property possession claim and demand whatsoever by him the said Edmond Massey of in and to the s'd bargained premises with all and singular its improvements and appurtenances.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said tract or parcel of land and premises with the appurtenances unto the said John Winston his heirs and assigns forever to his & their own proper use and behoof provided always and upon condition nevertheless that the s'd Edmon Massey his heirs executors administrators or assigns or any of them do well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto the s'd John Winston his heirs executors admrs. or assigns the sum of twenty eight pounds two shillings current money of Virginia on or before the tenth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty two free and clear of and

from all and all manner of charges taxes assessments and impositions whatsoever that then and thence forth this present grant bargain & sell of the afore mentioned premises with the appurtenances shall cease determine and be utterly void free strate and of none effect or the same shall stand and remain in full force power & virtue anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding in witness whereof the s'd Edmund Massey hath to these presents set his hand and seal the day & year forst above written.

his
Interlined before the sealing and delivered Edmond F. Massey (s)
mark

Sign'd seal'd & delivered)
in presence of)
William Hogin Thomas Mercey

his
David X Speadler
mark

At a court held for Louisa County on the day of

- - - - - - - - - - -

Recorded Deed Book "C", pp. 254-255.

A copy:-
Teste:-

L. A. Keller, Jr. Clerk
Louisa Circuit Court
Louisa County? Virginia

THIS INDENTURE made this twenty second day of May in the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and fifty nine between Joseph Wyatt of King William County and Dorothy his wife of the one part and Edmond Massie of Louisa County of the other part Witnesseth that the said Joseph Wyatt and Dorothy his wife for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred pounds currt. money of Virginia to him the said Joseph Wyatt in hand paid the receipt whereof the said Joseph doth hereby acknowledge have granted bargained sold aliened enfeoffed and confirmed and by these presents do grant bargain sell alien Enfeoff and confirm unto the said Edm'd Massie his heirs and assigns one certain Tract or parcel of land containing by Estimation two hundred acres to be the same more or less and is situate lying and being on the south side the Southanna river in Louisa County bounded as followeth, to wit, beginning at a beach on the south side the South Anna Thence on Clark's line south forty two 7 a half degrees west eighty two poles to his corner pointers & forty four poles to two shrubby white oak saplins joined at the root and a pine at the head of a bottom thence on Venables line north fifty five degrees East two hundred & fourteen poles to red oak saplins in Clark's line. Thence along the same south forty two degrees East eighteen poles to two maples on the south side the Southanna Thence up the same as it meanders making in a Strait line one hundred & ninety five poles to the beginning and also the revertion & revertions remainder & remainders thereof and all the estate right title interest claim and demand whatsoever of them the said Joseph Wyatt & Dorothy his wife In and to the said Land and premises and every part and parcel thereof. TO HAVE and to hold the aforesaid two hundred acres of land be the same more or less with the appurtenances unto the said Edmond Massie his heirs and assigns to the proper use and behoof of him the said Edm'd Massie his heirs & assigns forever and the said Joseph Wyatt for himself his heirs and and assigns doth covenant &

grant to and with the said Edm'd Massie his heirs & assigns shall & may from time to time at all times hereafter peaceably and quietly have hold use occupy possess and enjoy all & singular the said land and premises above mentioned or intended to be hereby granted with the appurtenances without the let trouble hinderance molestation or interruption & denial of them the said Joseph Wyatt and Dorothy his wife their and either of their heirs or assigns and of all and every other person or persons whatsoever claiming or to claim by from or under him them or any of them and further that the said Joseph Wyatt his heirs and all and every other person or persons and his and their heirs anything having of claiming in the land premises above mentioned or any part thereof by from or under him shall and will at all times hereafter at the request and costs of the said Edmond his heirs & assigns make do & excute or cause or procure to be made done and executed all and every such further and other lawful and reasonable act & acts thing & things device & devices whatsoever in the law for the further better and more perfect granting conveying and assuring the land and premises hereby granted with the appurtenances unto the said EdmondMassie his heirs and assigns forever according to the true intent and meaning of these presents & to no other use or purpose whatsoever and lastly the said Joseph Wyatt for himself his heirs executors and Admrs. doth covenant and grant to & with the said Edm'd Massie his heirs & assigns that the land and premises above mentioned with the appurtenances are free & discharged of & from all estates dowers and other rights and titles and of and from all debts and mortgages & other incumbrances and that the said Joseph Wyatt the afore mentioned land with the appurtenances unto the said Edm'd Massie his heirs & assigns will forever warrant and defend from the let trouble molestation eviction of any person or persons having or lawfully claiming any right title interest therein In Witness whereof the parties of these presents have interchangeably set their hands & seals the day & year first above written;

signed sealed and delivered in presents of:

Joseph Wyatt (seal)

Memorandum that full & peaceable possession was had and taken by the within named Joseph Wyatt of the land and premises within mentioned by him delivered to the within named Edmond Massie in the name of Livery & Seisen of all the lands and premises within granted to hold to him the said Edmond Massie his heirs and assigns according to the purport and true intent & meaning of the within written deed.

Joseph Wyatt (seal)

May 22nd 1759 Rec'd in full the consideration money within mentioned

Joseph Wyatt (seal)

At a court held for Louisa County the 22nd day of May 1759.

This Indenture was This day in open court acknowledged by Joseph Wyatt to be his act and deed and admitted to record and is recorded.

Teste

James Littlepage Cl. Crt.

Recorded Deed Book "B" Page 309-310.

State of Virginia
County of Louisa, to-wit:

I, J. M. Thomas, Jr., Deputy Clerk for L. A. Keller, Jr., clerk of the Circuit Court for the county of Louisa, State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the foregoing copy of deed recorded in Deed Book "B" pages 309-310 in the Clerk's office of Louisa County, state of Virginia, is a true and correct copy.

Given under my hand this 27th day of January, 1941.

J. M. Thomas, Jr., Deputy

Clerk, Louisa Circuit Court,
Louisa County, Virginia

Know all men by these presents, that we Simon Wayman and Edward Massey of the County & State of Kentucky, are held and firmly bound unto his excellency Christopher Greenup Esq. Gov. of the State afd. in the penal sum of Fifty pounds current money of the State afd. for the true & faithful payment thereof, we and each of us do bind ourselves heirs, executors jointly and severlly by these presents.

Sealed and dated this 14th day of June, 1806.

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound Simon Waymon & Susannah Massey.

Now if there should be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, then the above obligation to be void, else to remain in full force & virtue.

Simon Waymon
Edmund Massey

Teste:
Edmund Taylor.

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY:
Sct.
Campbell County

I, GEORGE J. KAUFMANN, Clerk of the County Court for the County aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy as found in the files of the Marriage records in the year 1806, an Alexandria Clerk's Office, Campbell County, Kentucky.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of December, in the year, 1941.

George J. Kaufmann, clerk

By A. V. Reiley D.C.

KNOW all men by these presents that we Peter Adams and William Massie are held and firmly bound unto his excellency, Christopher Greenup Esq. Govoner of the State of Kentucky, in the penal sum of Fifty pounds current money, the payment whereof well and truly to be made, we the said Peter and William do bind ourselves our heirs exors, & Admrs. firmly by these presents seals and dates this

24th, day of October, 1808.

The condition of this obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly to be had and Solemnized between the above bound Peter Adams and Ann Massie. Now if there should be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, then the above obligation to be void, else to remain in full force.

Peter Adams, (Seal)
William Massie, (Seal)

Consent of father of Ann Massie.

To the Clerk of Campbell County Court, Ky.

Sir: This is to authorize you to issue a license to Wm. Peter Adams, to marry my daughter, Ann Massie.

Edmond Massie.
Oct. 24th, 1808.

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY
Sct.
CAMPBELL COUNTY

I, George J. Kaufmann, Clerk of the County Court for the County aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing instrument of writing is a true copy as found in the marriage files of 1808, at the Alexandria Clerk's Office, Campbell County, Kentucky.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of December, 1941.

George J. Kaufmann, clerk
By A. V. Reilley d.

KNOW all men by these presents that we Joseph Casey and Daniel Porter are held and firmly bound unto his excellency Christopher Greenup Esq. Govenor of the Commonwelath in the penal sum of fifty pounds current money, the payment whereof to be made good to our said Governor & his successor. We the said Joseph and Daniel do bind ourselves firmly by these presents. Witness our hand and seal this 22nd day of October, 1806. The condition of this obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound Joseph Casey and Sarah Massey. Now if there should be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, then the above obligation to be void, else to remain in full force and virtue.

Joseph Casey
Daniel Porter

Teste:
Edmund Taylor

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY
Sct.
CAMPBELL COUNTY

I, George J. Kaufmann Clerk of the County Court, for the County aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing instrument of writing is a true copy as found in the marriage files at Alexandria Clerk's Office, Campbell County, Kentucky.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of December, in the year 1941.

George J. Kaufmann, clerk
By A. V. Reiley D.C.

Know all men by these presents that we John Winston and Washington Berry are held and firmly bound unto his excellency, Christopher Greenup Esq. Governor of the State of Kentucky, in the penal sum of fifty pounds current money for the true payment thereof we and each of us do bind our and each of us our and each of ourselves firmly by these presents in witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this 17th day of October 1806.

The condition of the above obligation is such whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound John Winston and Elizabeth Nobel. Now if there should be no lawful cause why the said John & Elizabeth should not be joined together in the Holy state of matrimony, then the above obligation to be void, else to be in full force and virtue.

John Winston (Seal)
Washington Berry (Seal)

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY
Sct.
CAMPBELL COUNTY

I, George J. Kaufmann, Clerk of the County Court for the County aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing instrument of writing is a true copy as in the files of Marriage records 1806 at Alexandria, Campbell County, Kentucky, Clerk's Office.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of December in the year 1941.

George J. Kaufmann, clerk
By A. V. Reiley D.C.

Know all men by these presents that we James Simmons and William Reddick, are held and firmly bound unto the Commonwealth of Kentucky, in the just sum of fifty pounds current money for the payment whereof the said Simmons & Reddick do bind ourselves our heirs, Executors & Administrators, & jointly and severaly firmly by these presents, as Witness our hands and seals this 1st, day of Oct. 1817.

The Condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be solemnized between the above bound James Simmons & Mary Winston. Now if there should be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, then this obligation to be void, else to remain in full force and virtue.

James Simmons
Wm. Reddick

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY
Sct.
CAMPBELL COUNTY

I, George F. Kaufmann, Clerk of the County Court for the County aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing instrument of writing is a true copy as found in the marriage files of 1817, at the Alexandria Clerk's Office, Campbell

County, Kentucky.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of December, in the year 1941.

George J. Kaufmann, Clerk
By A. V. Reiley D.C.

5222

Kentucky

Edmond Massey of _____ in the State of Ky who was a pr in the Compn'y commanded by Captain Harvey - of the - - - - - - commanded by - - - - - - - in the Va. line for 6 months

Inscribed on the Roll of Kentucky at the rate of 20 -- Dollars -- Cents per annum to commence on the 4th day of March 1831

Certificate of Pension issued the 5th day of Feb 1833 and sent Hon Richard Johnson House of Reps.

Arrears to 4th of Sept. 1832	30 --
Semi-anl allowance ending 4 Mar.: 33	10 --
	$40

Revolutionary Claim Act
June 7, 1832

Recorded by Nathan Rice -- Clerk Book D - Vol. 9 - Page 51.

Records of the United States Veterans Admin. Pension File of Edmond Massey 516462. The National Archives, Washington, D. C.

A COPY OF THE PENSION APPLICATION
OF
EDMOND MASSIE (MASSY) II (b.1747; d.1842)
(husband of Mary Dabney Winston Massie)

STATE OF KENTUCKY

GRANT COUNTY

On the 8th day of October 1832 personally appeared in open Court before the Justice of the Grant County Court now sitting Edmond Massey a resident of said County of Grant and State of Kentucky aged 85 years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That he volunteered to guard certain prisoners which were at the Barracks in the County of Albemarle State of Virginia in which this declarant then lived. Said prisoners were brought to said Barracks in said County by a certain John Harvey who was then engaged (?) busilly about said Barracks.

This declarant further stated that he thinks said Barracks was erected on the land of siad Harvey at all events the land was let by him - That he served for

the period of Three Months and that he has no documentary evidence now in possession and that he knows of no person living by whom he can prove his service.

That service Three Months #(or_____) more under a Captain Graves who took him with about 100 more men to Brookes Bridge in the Counties of Orange and Louisa in the said State of Virginia. From thence he was taken to Charlottesville thence through Fluwannah County to Carter's Ferry on the James River to Cumerland Court House. Thence to Mayhoo River at which he stayed one night when and where General Sumpter came to them and informed then that they were in danger of Tories at that place. Thence to Dan River which was _____ at the Rocky ford. Thence to the Moravian town or Salem (?)

Thence to the Yadkin River at what was called the Morain Ford near a large island standing in the middle of the River. Then to Saulsbury in the State of North Carolina - at which place we continued till we got out of the arms to which we went to Guard out of danger from the British. And from thence he returned to the said Brookes bridge and thence home to his residence in the County of Orange near the residence of old Mr. Madison the Father of James Madison late President of the United States. That he hired a substitute three months more for the sum of $70, whose name was Philip Thurman whom he took to the said Barricks in the said County of Albemarle when and where he was received by the Commandant there whom this Declarant thinks was a large fleshy looking man at which place the said Thurman remained for the said term of three months as the substitute of this declarant

I hereby relinquish every claim whatever to a Pension or annuity except the present and declare that my name is not on the Pension Roll of the ___?___ of any state.

When and in what year were you born?

Answer in the County of Hanover in the year 1747

Have you any record of your age and if so where is it?

Answer I have and it is now where I live in the County of Grant.

Where were you living when called to the service? Where have you lived since the Revolutionary War -- and where do you live now?

Answer I lived in the County of Albemarle when first called to the service. When 2nd called to Service in the County of Orange, Virginia in which county I lived until I came to Kentucky and I now live in the County of Grant and State of Kentucky.

How were you called Service? Were you drafted did you volunteer or were you a substitute and if a substitute for whom

Answer: I volunteered once and was drafted once and hired a substitute once.

State the names of some of the regular officers who were with the Troops where you served such ___?___ and Malitia Regiments as you can recallect and the General Circumstances of your service?

Answer a Cap. Edward Moore was my commander to Sailsberry (with Regular Militia) I know not

Did you receive a discharge from the service and if so by whom was it given and what has become of it?

Answer I Rec'd a discharge at Brookes Bridge by Graves (before mentioned) and I have lost it _____

State the names of persons to whom you are known in your present neighborhood and who can testify as to your character for verasity, and good behavior your services as a soldier of the Revolution.

Answer James David John Franks Homan Childers and William Franks George Couzell and Col. Charles Ruddell. I know of no man in this part of the county by whom I can prove my services as a soldier of the Revolution.

Sworn to and Subscribed the day and year of _____ _____ (missing)

Edmond Massy

Mr. William Search (?) Clergyman residing in Grant County and State of Kentucky and Christian Tomlin --- residing in Pendleton County State of Kentucky hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Edmond Massey who has subscribed and sworn to the above Declaration that he believes him to be 85 years of age that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the Revolution ---- and that we concur in that opinion.

Sworn to and subscribed 12th November 1832

his
Edmond Massy
mark

Sworn to in Open Court by Edmon Massey October 8th 1832

H. B. Smith
Clerk

and the said Court do hereby declare their opinion after the investigation of the matter and after putting the interrogations prescribed by the war department that the aboved named applicant was a Revolutionary soldier and served as he states, and the Court further certified that it appears to them William Se _____(?) who has signed the preceding certificate is a clergyman residing in Grant State of Kentucky. And that Christian Tomlin who has also signed the same is a resident of the County of Pendleton and State aforesaid and that they are creditable persons and that their statements are entitled to credit.

L. Gregory ___?___

I, H. B. Smith clerk of the Court of Grant County do hereby certify that the foregone contains the original proceedings in the matter of the application of Edmond Massey for a pension.

In testimony whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal of office this 12th day of Nov. 1832

H. B. Smith C.G. CC

Note: The blanks denote words that were not legible on the photostatic copy

of the original. I have such copy.

Evelyn M. Ownbey
Attorney at Law

I do certify that I am acquainted with the parties and they may be relied on as men of honor & truth & I know from the signature of the clerk that these proceedings took place precisely as stated by the written proceedings. It is a true & meritorious case.

Rh. M. Johnson
2nd Feb. 1833

Hon. R. M. Johnson

for (Edmond Massy
(Declarant Pension
from _____Private 6 months

$20.

A COPY OF A PAPER FILED WITH THE EDMOND MASSY (MASSIE) APPLICATION

Col. Johnson has lost the duplicate certificat of Edmond Massy. Let a triplicate be immediately ____?____ and sent to him at Great Crossings, Ken. File this with the papers.

J L E
August. 13, 1833

(Explanation)

Indenture of Edmund Massie III (son of Edmund Massie II and wife, Mary)

This indenture made this 24th day of February 1817 between Feilding Osborn and Edmund Massy of the county of Campbell and state of Kentucky of the one part and Richard Wells of the County and State aforesaid witnesseth that for and consideration of the sum of one dollar per acre to us in hand said the recipt whereof is hereby acknowledged by us hath sold to the said Richard Wells one certain tract or parcel of land laying on the waters of Banklick Creek out of Urial Mallory's survey sold by Thomas Watts to Fielding Osburn and Edmund Massey both sold to Richard Wells one hundred and thirty eight acres and fifty six poles bounded as followth to whit beginning at 3 breeches and sugar trees thence South 45, E. 158 poles to beech trees thence N 45 E. 78 poles to a Stake thence N 11 W 91 poles passing Masseys corner 36 poles to a white oak thence N $2\frac{1}{2}$ E 63 poles to a sugar tree beech and white oak thence N 60 E 14 poles to 3 sycamores thence N 7 W 40 poles to 3 elms thence S 85 W 10 pole thence S 71 W 11 to an ash tree elm and hickory thence S45 W 200 poles to the beginning and the said Osborne and Massie for themselves and their heirs do convey to the said Wells and his heirs the said tract or parcel of land. And if any part thereof shall be lost by any better claim the said Osborne and Massey shall refund the purchase money. As witness our hands and seals this day and date above written.

Edmund Massey
Fielding Osborn

Witness
Robert Pearson)
Banister Pearson)
Joseph Cassey)

State of Kentucky Campbell County to wit. I, George Gordon, Deputy Clerk of the County aforesaid do certify that the foregoing deed from Edmund Massey and Fielding Osburn to Richard Wells was produced to me in my office October 17, 1817 and was there proven by the paths of Banister Pearson and Joseph Casey subscribing witness there to according to law and on same day Hannah Massey and Mary Osburn being privily examined by me separate and apart from their said husbands both declared that they freely and voluntarily relinquished their right of dower in the land hereby conveyed and that the same is truly recorded in book "D" folio 588 and 589 given under my hand this 3rd day of November 1817.

Geo. Gordon

DCCC

Note: This document pertains to Edmund Massie,III, son of Edmund Massie II and wife, Mary.

Deeds page 85 Book 2-1817-1828

This Indenture made this 15th Day of December in the year of our Lord 1817 between Edmond Massey and Fielding Osburn of the County of Campbell and the State Kentucky of the one part and Isaac Wright of the County and State aforesaid witnesseth that the said Massey and Osburn hath bargained and sold unto the said Isaac Wright one certain tract or parcel of land laying and being in the County and state aforesaid on the waters of Rank Lick Creek containing by survey 100 acres it being a part of Ureal Malley's survey and bounded as follows - beginning at 2 sugar trees and two sycamore in and on the bank of said Creek Corner to Fielding Osburn then up said Creek L 58" E 80 - to 2 Dogwoods and back on the East side of a hill Corner - Joseph Casey thence with two of his lines L 5 W 62 poles to a stake thence L 34¼ W 115 poles to a hickory in the division line between cave and watts thence with the said line M 45 W 125 poles to 3 beeches in said line thence N 40 E 90 poles to 3 sugar trees corner to Fielding Osburn thence N 3 W 38 poles to the beginning it being in consideration of one hundred dollars to us in hand paid be it known that if the land should be lost by any prior claim the said be lost by any prior claim the said Massey and Osborn bond themselves their heirs and etc. to pay back the purchase money to the foresaid Isaac Wright. His heirs or assigns given under our hand and seal the day and date above written.

Edmund Massey (seal)
his
Fielding x Osborn (seal)
mark

Test
Joseph Casey
his
Thomas x Tauhnash
mark

State of Kentucky
Campbell County

I, George Gordon, Deputy clerk of the County aforesaid do certify that the foregoing Deed from Edmund Massey and Fielding Osburn to Isaac Wright was produced to me in my office December 16th 1817 and was then fully proven by the oath of Joseph Casey and Thomas Taulmash according to the law to be their act and deed and that the same is truly recorded in book D folio two given under my hand this 16th day of December 1817.

Geo. Gordon DCCC

Know all men by these present that we Joseph Casey and Daniel Porter are held and firmly bound unto his excellency Christopher Greenup, Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth in the penal sum of fifty pounds current money, the payment whereof to be made good to our said Governor and his successor. We the said Joseph and Daniel do bind ourselves firmly by these presents. Witness our hand and seal this 22nd day of October, 1806.

The condition of this obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound Joseph Casey and Sarah Massey. Now if there should be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, then the above obligation to be void, else to remain in full force and virtue.

Teste: Edmund Taylor

Joseph Casey
Daniel Porter

Commonwealth of Kentucky
Sct.
Campbell County

I, George J. Kaufmann, Clerk of the County Court, for the County aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing instrument of writing is a true copy as found in the marriage files at Alexandria -- Clerk's office -- Campbell County, Kentucky.

Given under my hand this 2nd day of December, in the year 1941.

George J. Kaufmann, clerk
By A. V. Reiley D.C.

Edmund Massie (Massey-Massy) II - b. 1747; d. 1842, and his wife Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie, b. 1740; d. 1835, were always described traditionally as the parents of nine children. In addition to their own children, they reared the three motherless children of Edmund 2 Massie's deceased sister: (1) John Winston, Jr., (2) Sam Winston and (3) Mary (Winston) Simmons (Mrs. James Simmons).

The nine Massie children:

- Sons -

a. Edmund Massie III, m. Hannah ----- (Some descendants think Hannah's maiden name was Berkshire or Barkshire.) Did this Hannah Massie marry a Purcifield

after the death of Edmund Massie III?

b. Isaac Massie (probably named for Isaac Winston, first husband of his mother), m. Mrs. Rachel Lee (widow), described as cousin of General Burleson. Date of marriage: 1830. Was this the first or second marriage of Isaac Massie? Some of the Lee children of Mrs. Rachel Lee took the Massie name after her marriage to Isaac Massie.

c. William Massie, b. 1784; d. 1840; m. Charlotte Collier. The Colliers were from Orange County, Virginia.

- Daughters -

Note: Observe similarity of some of names listed below to the half-sisters of Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie.

d. Elizabeth Massie, m. Thomas Allen in 1789. She was staying with an uncle at time of marriage and an aunt was mistakened for her mother in record of marriage, her descendants in California stated.

e. Susanne Massie, m. Simon Waymon in 1806.

f. Anne Massie (probably named for Anne Barret Dabney, her grandmother), m. Peter Adams, 1808.

g. Sarah Massie, m. Joseph Casey.

h. Margaret Massie, b. 1776(?); d. 1864. m. James Rankin, b. 1770; d. 1839. Date of marriage probably about 1800. Reverend Adam Rankin officiated at their marriage, according to tradition.

i. One other child (probably died in infancy) whose name I do not have. It is not known whether this was a son or daughter.

The Winston Family

The Winston family is not an ancestral family of the author; but, through the first marriage of her great 3 grandmother, Mary Dabney (b. 1740; d. 1835) to Isaac Winston (d. 1760) about 1758, some incorrect data is now being published that should be corrected. That is the purpose of the author in giving this sketch.

The Winstons are an old English family, tracing their line as far back as 960 A. D. to Sir Hugo de Wyn Stan of Wales. The female branches of the family have been as distinguished as the males. Sarah Winston Churchill was the grandmother of the Duke of Marlborough and the present member of the ministry of England, Winston Churchill is of the same descent.

Early in the seventeenth century three Winston brothers, Isaac (d. 1760), James and William, all men of large stature and uncommonly handsome, so tradition and family portraits assert, left Winston Hall, Yorkshire, England and migrated to the New World, in search of fame and fortune. They settled in Hanover County, Virginia.

Suggested Readings:

Biographical Directory of Congress.
Illinois Democracy - Sketch of Edward Coles
Biographical History of North Carolina - Ashe - Vol. 2 - Sketch of Patrick Henry Winston.
Winston Family Charts - compiled by Elizabeth Winston Campbell Hendrick, (seven charts in all) - on file at the Congressional Library at Washington, D. C.
Read Isaac Winston's will of 1760.
Read Mrs. Sarah Winston Syme Henry's will of 1784 in this volume.
Read Mrs. Sarah Winston Syme Henry's petition to the Counil in 1731 for pay for the services of her husband, Col. Syme, who died while laying out the boundary of Hanover and Louisa Counties, Virginia.
Read William Byrd's account of meeting Mrs. Sarah Winston Syme Henry when she was Mrs. Syme, widow of Col. John Syme, in "The History of the Dividing line."

Isaac Winston, a Saxon, born 1620 in Yorkshire England at "Winston Oud Ha". In 1650 moved to Essex County. Grandson settled in Wales and left a large family.

Isaac of York's son, Isaac of Essex - born in Essex County England moved to Wales - three sons came to America and settled in the Hanover County, Virgina. These three sons were James Winston, Isaac Winston, and William Winston.

A James Winston born Wales 1683 m. 1706 Barbara Overton.

Issue:
1. Joseph Winston
2. Elizabeth Winston m. Mr. Carr
3. Barbara Winston

4. Sarah Winston born 1707 m. John Geddes in 1725

Issue:
Rebecca Geddes married William Winston

5. Samuel Winston
6. James Winston
7. William Overton Winston
8. Alice Winston
9. John Winston born 1724 m. Alice Bickerton

.....

B William Winston married Elizabeth Dabney

Issue:
William Winston m. Rebecca Geddes about 1741

Issue:
1. Thomas Winston
2. John Winston m. Miss Bowling
3. Geddes Winston m. Mary Jordan
4. William Winston (died 1798?) m. Miss Curd
5. Sarah Winston born 1733;died 1761 m. Colonel John Littlepage

Issue of Geddes Winston and Mary Jordan
1. Dr. William Winston m. M. Shelton
2. Margaret Winston m. Dr. John Adams
3. Martha Winston m. Captain H. S. Grove?
4. Rebecca Winston born 1764 m. William Radford
5. Jordan Winston born 1763
Colonel Sam Winston born 1766
Mary Winston m. Parson John Blair
Sarah Winston m. Thomas Rutherford

.....

C Isaac Winston came to America before 1704 - lived in Hanover County, Virginia m_A 1st: Sarah ----- m. 2nd: Mary Dabney (born 1740; d. October 1835). H ve a copy of his will probated in Hanover County, Virginia 1760.

Issue of Isaac Winston (d. 1760) and his first wife, Sarah d. before 1758:
1. Sarah Winston m. 1st John Symm (Syme) m. 2nd John Henry
2. Isaac Winston, Jr. m. Marianne Fontaine
3. William Winston m. Sarah Dabney
4. Anthony Winston (b. 9-29-1723) m. Alice Taylor (b. 5-21-1730) in February 1747
5. Mary Ann Winston (b. 1721; d. 10-24-1758) m. John Coles (b. 1706; d. 10-16-1747)
6. Lucy Winston (d. 1784) m. 1st: Ben Dabney m. 2nd: William Coles (d. 1781)

.....

Isaac Winston m. 2nd: Mary Dabney (b. 1740; d. October 1835)
no issue

.....

Descendants of Sarah Winston (d. 1784) dau. of Isaac Winston (d. 1760) and his first wife, Sarqh - m. 1st: John Symm (Syme) who died about 1731 while laying out the boundaries of Louisa & Hanover Co., Va.

Issue: I - Colonel John Syme m. 1st: Miss Mildred Merriwether
Issue:
a. Sarah Syme m. Colonel Sam Cabell
b. Nicholas Syme m. M. Johnson
c. John Syme m. Mildred ---.

Colonel John Syme m. 2nd: Sarah Hoops of Pennsylvania

Issue:
a. Elizabeth Syme m. George Fleming
b. Jane Syme m. J. Swann
1st m. 2nd J. Thompson
c. Ann Maria Syme m. Jonah Riddick

Sarah Winston (d. 1784) dau. of Isaac Winston (d. 1760) and his first wife, Sarah - m. 2nd: John Henry

Issue:
1. William Henry m. Alice Taylor
Issue a dau.
2. Jane Henry m. Colonel Samuel Meredith

Issue:
a. Samuel Meredith m. Elizabeth Breckenridge
b. Sarah Meredith m. Colonel William Armistead
c. Jane Henry m. Honorable David S. Garland
d. John H. Meredith

3. Mary Henry m. Luke Bowyer
No issue
4. Ann Henry m. Colonel William Christian

Issue:
a. Ann Christian m. Governor John Pope
b. Dorothea Christian m. Dr. Fishback
c. Elizabeth Christian m. R. Dickerson
d. Priscilla Christian m. Colonel A. S. Bullitt
e. John H. Christian
f. Sarah Christian m. John Warfield

5. Susanna Henry m. General T. Madison

Issue:
a. Patrick Madison
b. Agatha Madison m. Henry Bowyer

6. Sarah Henry m. Thomas Thomas
7. Patrick Henry m. 1st: Sarah Shelton

Issue:
a. Ed Henry
b. William Henry
c. Martha Henry m. Colonel John Fontaine

d. John Henry
e. Ann Henry m. Judge Spencer Roan
f. Elizabeth Henry m. Philip Aylett
g. Edward Henry m. Jane Yewle

Patrick Henry m. 2nd: Dorothy Dandrige

Issue:
a. Richard Henry
b. Nathaniel Henry m. V. Woodson
c. Alexander S. Henry (b. 1788; d. 1834) m. Paulina Cabell
d. Fayette Henry m. M. Elcan
e. Patrick Henry, Jr. m. Elvira Cabell
f. Catherine Henry m. Ed. Henry
g. Sarah Henry m. 1st Robert Campbell m. 2nd Alexander Scott
h. Dorothea Henry m. George Winston
i. John Henry (b. 1796) m. E. McClelland.

8. Elizabeth Henry m. 1st General William Campbell

Issue: Sarah Campbell m. Francis Preston

Elizabeth Henry m. 2nd William Russell

Issue: Jane Russell m. Dr. W. P. Thompson

9. Lucy Henry m. Valentine Wood

Issue:
a. Valentine Wood, Jr.
b. Henry Wood
c. Martha Wood m. 1st Major Stephen Southall m. 2nd: George Fred Stras
d. Mary Wood m. Judge Peter Johnstone
e. Reverend John Wood m. Elizabeth Spencer
f. Lucy Wood m. Ed. Carter

.....

II - Isaac Winston, Jr. was the son of Isaac Winston, Sr. (d. 1760) and his first wife, Sarah (d. before 1758) m. Mary Ann Fontaine

Issue of Isaac Winston, Jr. and Mary Ann Fontaine:
1. William Winston
2. Isaac Winston, III (b. 1745) m. Lucy Coles (d. 1825)

Issue:
a. Dr. Isaac Winston m. Susan Dade
b. Dolly Winston m. Dr. Beckworth
c. Martha Winston m. Peter Aristead
d. William A. Winston m. Mary Wallace
e. Walter Winston m. Lucinda Dade
f. Mary Ann Winston m. Garland Anderson

3. Peter Winston (b. 1741) m. Elizabeth Povall

Issue:
a. John Winston m. M. Austin

b. Elizabeth Winston (d. 1774) m. Hezekiah Mosby
c. Isaac Winston (b. 1768) m. Miss Burton
d. Mary Ann Winston (b. 1770) m. Alexander Jones
e. Susanna Winston m. Mr. Grubs
f. Sarah Winston m. John Mosby
g. William Winston m. Martha Mosby
h. (Ann (b. 1782) m. Ben Mosby
i. (Peter (b. 1782) m. L. B. Jones

III - William Winston m. Sarah Dabney about 1730. Note: Sarah Dabney was the Aunt of William Winston's stepmother, Mary Dabney Winston Massie (b. 1740; d. 1835)

Issue

1. Judge Edmund Winston (d. 1813) m. his first cousin, Alice Winston (b. March 20, 1753) (d. February 1784), daughter of Anthony Winston and Alice Taylor.

Issue:

a. George Winston m. Dorothea Henry
b. Edmund Winston, Jr. (b. 1778; d. 1864) m. Caroline Wyatt
c. Alice Winston (d. 1814) m. Fred Cabell (b. 1768) (d. 1841), m. 1801
d. Mary Winston m. Colonel Johns
e. Sarah Winston (d. 1826) m. Dr. George Cabell (b. 1766; d. 1823)
f. Elizabeth Winston (b. 1783; d. 1836) m. Dr. Bennett E. Moseley (d. 1811) in 1800

2. Mary Ann Winston m. Dr. John Walker

Issue:

a. John Walker m. Susan Christian
b. Frances Walker m. 1st: M. Cobb m. 2nd: Herod Reese
c. Edmund Walker m. Miss Armistead

3. Elizabeth Winston m. Colonel Peter Fontaine

Issue:

a. Edmund Fontaine
b. Major James Fontaine
c. Colonel John Fontaine (b. 1750) m. Martha Henry
d. Sarah Fontaine m. Colonel Charles Rose
e. William Fontaine m. Ann Morris
f. Mary Fontaine m. 1st: Bowles Armistead m. 2nd: Colonel Lewis

.....

IV - Anthony Winston (b. 9-29-1723) son of Isaac Winston (d. 1760) and his first wife, Sarah (d. before 1758) m. Alice Taylor (b. May 21, 1720), dau. of James Taylor and Alice Thornton, on February 29, 1747.

Issue:

1. Sarah Winston (b. 1748; d. 1776)
2. Anthony Winston Jr. (b. 11-25-1750) m. Keziah Jones on March 11, 1776.

Issue:

a. Thomas Winston m. Elvira Jones
b. Edmund Winston m. 1st: Martha Cocke m. 2nd: Sallie Fry
c. Isaac Winston (b. 1795; d. 1863) m. Catherine Jones

d. Alice Winston (b. 1790; d. 1871) m. John Pettus in 1809
e. William Winston m. 1st: Judith Jones m. 2nd: Mary Cooper
f. Anthony Winston, Jr. (b. 1782; d. 1842) m. Sallie Watson
g. Mary Winston m. Jessie Jones in 1806
h. John Winston m. 1st: Mary Jones m. 2nd: Susan Johnson
i. Joel Winston m. Mrs. Adkins

3. Alice Winston (b. March 20, 1753; d. February 1784) m. Judge Edmund Winston (Note: See the issue of Judge Edmund Winston).
4. Martha Winston (b. 1755; d. 1759)
5. Mary Winston (b. June 1759) m. Charles Woodson

Anthony Winston, Jr. (b. November 25, 1750) son of Anthony Winston and Alice Taylor was a distinguished officer in the American Revolutionary Army. John Winston, grandson of Anthony Winston, Jr. and Keziah Jones was the first native son of Alabama to become a governor of Alabama.

.....

V - Mary Ann Winston (b. 1721; d. October 24, 1758) dau. of Isaac Winston and his first wife, Sarah ----- (d. before 1758), m. 1st: John Coles (b. 1706; d. October 16, 1727) of Enniscothy, Ireland, who came to America and settled in Richmond, Virginia. Mary Ann Winston Coles m. 2nd: Mr. Donald.

Issue of Mary Ann Winston and John Coles:

1. Walter Coles (b. 1739; d. 1786) m. Mildred Lightfoot in 1767

Issue:

a. Mildred Coles m. Paul Carrington, Jr.
b. Mary Coles
c. John Coles
d. Walter Coles
e. Sarah Coles m. James Bruce
f. Isaac Coles
g. William Coles

2. Sarah Coles (b. August 15, 1741; d. October 16, 1778) m. George Muter. No issue.
3. Mary Coles (b. April 19, 1743; d. January 22, 1828) m. Henry Tucker

Issue:

a. Sarah Tucker (b. 1765) m. George Carrington

4. John Coles (b. April 29, 1745; d. February 5, 1808) m. R. E. Tucker (b. 1750; d. 1826)

Issue:

a. William Coles (b. August 1, 1793; d. 1794)
b. Elizabeth Coles (b. 1791; 1865
c. Emily Coles (b. 1795) m. J. Rutherford in 1816
d. Sarah Coles (b. 1789) (d. 1844?) m. A. Stevenson
e. Edward Coles (b. 1786; d. 1868) m. Sallie Roberts
f. Rebecca Coles (b. 1784; d. 1849) m. R. Singleton in 1810
g. Isaac Coles (b. 1780; d. 1841) m. L. Morrison m. 2nd: J. Rankin

h. Tucker Coles (b. 1782; d. 1861) m. Helen Skipwith
i. Mary Coles m. Robert Carter
j. John Coles (b. 1747; d. 1848) m. Selina Skipwith
k. Walter Coles (b. ?) m. E. T. Cocke m. 2nd: Miss S. T. Craig

5. Isaac Coles (b. March 2nd, 1747; d. June 18, 1813) m. 1st: in 1771, Elizabeth Lightfoot (d. 1781)

Issue:
a. John Coles (b. 1772; d. 1796)
b. Lightfoot Coles (b. 1780; d. 1781)
c. Isaac Coles (b. 1778) m. Lightfoot Carrington

Isaac Coles m. 2nd: Catherine Thompson 1790

Issue:
a. Walter Coles (b. 1790; d. 1857) m. Lettice Carrington
b. Catherine Coles (b. 1795) m. Baldwin Payne
c. John Coles (b. 1799) m. L. W. Payne
d. James Coles (b. 1797)
e. Robert Coles (b. 1801) m. E. F. Patton
f. Jacob Coles (b. 1808) m. A. C. Patton
g. Mary Coles (b. 1805) m. James Whittle

.....

VI - Lucy Winston (d. 1784) dau. of Isaac Winston (d. 1760) and his first wife, Sarah Winston (d. before 1758), m. 1st: Ben Dabney

Issue:
1. William Dabney

Issue:
Several children

After the death of Ben Dabney, Mrs. Lucy Winston Dabney married for her second husband, William Coles, a native of Enniscothy, Ireland who immigrated to Virginia subsequent to his elder brother, John Coles; the maiden name of the mother of John Coles and William Coles was Philpot. The issue of Lucy Winston Dabney-Coles and her second husband, William (died 1781) were as follows:

1. Lucy Coles (d. 1825) m. Isaac Winston (b. 1745)

Issue:
a. Dr. Isaac Winston m. Susan Dade
b. Dolly Winston m. Dr. Beckworth
c. Martha Winston m. Peter Armistead
d. William A. Winston m. Mary Wallace
e. Walter Winston m. Lucinda Dade
f. Mary Ann Winston m. Garland Anderson

2. Mary Coles (d. February 8, 1808) m. John Payne

Issue:
a. Dolly Payne m. 1st John Todd

Issue:
a. John P. Todd

m. 2nd: James Madison, President of the United States of America. No Issue.

b. Lucy Payne m. 1st: George Washington m. 2nd: Thomas Todd
c. Ann Payne m. Richard Cutts
d. Mary Payne m. J. G. Jackson
e. John Payne m. Clara Wilcox

3. Walter Coles (d. April 1769) m. Mary Darricott on November 27, 1768.

Issue:
a. Walter Coles, Jr. (b. November 18, 1769) m. Miss Price

These names were numbered among the descendants of Isaac Winston (d. 1760) and first wife, Sarah:

I - The second governor of Illinois -- Edward Coles -- descendant of John Coles and Mary Ann Winston.

It well may be asserted that Edward Coles, Illinois's governor (1822-1826) was "The John the Baptist" of the emancipation movement in Illinois.

This second executive of Illinois had been born in Albemarle county, Virginia, December 15, 1786, and was early alluded to as "our scholarly governor."

He was entitled to the designation.

The son of Colonel John and Rebecca Tucker Coles, a member of one of the most distinguished families of the Old Dominion, he had been educated at Hampden-Sidney and later, at William and Mary.

Failing health, however, necessitated his leaving the latter famed institution before receiving his degree.

In 1808 he inherited a plantation of many acres and with numerous slaves.

But he hated slavery and expressed deep regret at such inheritance, announcing his determination to remove to a "Free State."

In1809 he was appointed private secretary to President Madison, a close friend of the family, of which Thomas Jefferson also was an intimate acquaintance.

Serving in this confidential capacity to the national executive until 1815, in the intervening years, his disgust at slavery grew more intense and, in 1814, he wrote Jefferson urging him to take up his pen in behalf of abolition.

JEFFERSON'S REPLY

Jefferson's letter in reply should be regarded as a really historic document, for it contains this phrase:

"The love of justice and the love of country plead equally the cause of these people and it is a mortal reproach to us that they should have pleaded it so long in vain."

That, mark you, was nearly half a century before Abraham Lincoln put the force of his immortal manhood to rid these United States of the ignominy of human bondage.

At the termination of his duties as secretary to the president in 1815, still determined to be associated only with a free state, Edward Coles made an extensive visit to Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois.

But he made no choice of location at that time, as he was recalled to the national capital in 1816.

THE EARLIEST ILLINOIS DIPLOMAT

He was sent to St. Petersburg, Russia, on an errand of much importance which required personal interview with the Czar and which he performed in his usual skillful manner.

Returning to his native land in 1818, he definitely decided to settle in Illinois.

He attended the Kaskaskia convention which, on August 3, 1818, adopted Illinois' first constitution and was watchful throughout that gathering that nothing might be inserted in that historic document which could be held to countenance slavery.

In 1819 President Monroe appointed him registrar of the U. S. land office with headquarters in Belleville.

Virtually simultaneous with his assumption of that office, Coles not only freed all his slaves, but gave each negro head of a family 160 acres of land.

EARLY CURRENCY PROBLEMS

Elected governor in 1822, his inaugural address, delivered December 5 of that year, may have especial interest at this time for, in it, Edward Coles deplored "the fluctuating and deranged state of the circulating medium and the mania for establishing banks."

Coles' administration was, by far, the stormiest in the earlier history of our state.

Soon after his inauguration he was beset by angry storms of protest from pro-slavery advocates who insisted that the constitution of 1818 could not be held to set aside the orginal provisions of the Virginia acts in regard to slavery.

He was frequently heckled by pro-slavery legislators and when he ignored a demand by the general assembly for the laying before it of certain executive documents, a tempest broke out, which, later, was described by Governor Reynolds as "The most furious and boisterous excitement that was ever witnessed in Illinois."

Coles added to the flames, about this time, by purchasing a controlling interest in The Vandalia Intelligencer, the only newspaper at the new state capital.

In frequent editorials he denounced the pro-slavery forces, while articles along the same line signed "Jonathan Freeman" attracted attention throughout the United States.

It first was thought that the "Jonathan Freeman" articles were penned by Coles himself, but it subsequently developed that they were the work of Morris Birkbeck, an English farmer who had settled near Vandalia, and who was an enthusiastic supporter of the governor's anti-slavery policies.

In 1833, physically wearied of a long but splendid battle, he left the borders of the state that he loved so well and settled in Philadelphia, where, in November of that year, he married Miss Sally Logan, daughter of a noted family of the Keystone commonwealth.

On July 7, 1868, in that city, he passed to his eternal reward -- Illinois' second governor, but its first emancipator and first diplomat!

His oldest son, Edward, and a daughter survived his death.

II - Isaac Coles - son of John Coles and wife, Mary Ann Winston Coles, was the first cousin of Patrick Henry. He was born in Virginia. He pursued preparatory studies. He served as a member of the State house of delegates 1780, 1781, and 1783-1788. He was elected to the First Congress (March 4, 1789 - March 4, 1791); again elected to the Third and Fourth Congress (March 4, 1793 - March 3, 1797).

III - Walter Coles (son of Isaac Coles), this grandson of John Coles and wife, Mary Ann Winston Coles was born at Coles Ferry, Halifax County, Va., in 1789 attended the Hampden-Sidney College, Prince Edward County, Virginia and the old Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va.; served as a second lieutenant in the Second Regiment of Light Dragoons in the War of 1812; promoted to the rank of certain riflemen on the northern frontier; was honorably discharged in 1815 and returned to Virginia, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits; justice of the peace; member of the State house of delegates 1817, 1818, 1833, and 1834; elected as a Democrat to the Twenty-fourth and to the four succeeding Congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1845); resumed farming; died at his home, "Coles Hill" near Chatham, Va., November 9, 1857; interment in the family burying ground at Coles Hill.

IV - John Anthony Winston (Sept. 4, 1812 - Dec. 21, 1871) planter, governor of Alabama, Confederate soldier, in what is now Alabama. He was the son of William and Mary Baker Winston. His grandfather was said to be Anthony Winston who was born in Hanover County, Va., served as an officer in the Revolutionary Army, and removed to Madison County in 1810.

John Anthony Winston was a member of the State House of Representatives in 1840 and again in 1842. In 1843 he was elected to the state governorship and served until 1853 and when he was re-elected served until 1857, the first native son of Alabama to hold that office. He earned the title of "Veto Governor" by vetoing some thirty bills, most of them to grant state aid to railroads. He was a delegate to the Charleston Convention in 1860. He was elected to the U. S. Senate for the term of 1867 to 1873 but was denied a seat.

V - Dolly Payne Todd Madison, the wife of James Madison, the fourth President of the United States was the daughter of John Payne and Mary Coles (d. 1808); granddaughter of William Coles (d. 1781) and Lucy Winston Coles (d. 1784); great granddaughter of Isaac Winston (d. 1760) and first wife, Mrs. Sarah Winston. Mrs. Madison gained historic fame for her preservation of the painting of Washington that was in the White House at the capture of Washington during the War of 1812.

VI - Col. John Syme (b. abt. 1729), was the son of Sarah Winston (d. 1784) and first husband, John Symm (Syme), who died abt. 1731. He was the grandson of Isaac Winston and first wife, Mrs. Sarah Winston. He was a half brother of Patrick Henry. During the American Revolution he was at Valley Forge with Washington. The flour mills of Col. John Syme furnished flour for the soldiers of the Revolution for which he waited, until it was convenient, to be compensated. He married 1st: Miss Mildred Merriwether. 2nd: Sarah Hoops of Pennsylvania.

VII - Patrick Henry (b. 1736-d. 1799), was the son of Mrs. Sarah Winston Syme Henry (d. 1784) and John Henry; grandson of Isaac Winston (d. 1760) and first wife, Mrs. Sarah Winston. He was born in Hanover County, Virginia. His father was a native of Scotland, his grandmother was the cousin of Robertson, the historian. His father's brother, Reverend Patrick Henry, was the pastor of St. Paul's Parish in Hanover County, Va.

Patrick Henry became a lawyer in 1760. In 1765, he became a member of the House of Burgesses from Louisa County, Va. Throughout the Revolutionary War, he was a zealous patriot. He was a delegate to the 1st Continental Congress, which met in Philadelphia in 1774, where he delivered a speech that was worthy of so momentous a meeting. In 1775 his prominence was still further enhanced by his work in the Provincial Congress where he introduced resolutions to organize the militia and put colony in an attitude of defense.

In 1776 he carried the vote of the Virginia Convention for independence; and in the same year he became Governor of the new state. He was afterwards four times re-elected. In the Virginia Convention called to ratify the new constitution of the United States, Patrick Henry objected to the adoption of the new form because it contained no "Bill of Rights". As a result of such opposition on the part of James Monroe, Richard Henry Lee, and Patrick Henry the first ten amendments to the Constitution were adopted known as the "Bill of Rights". In 1791 he retired from public life and returned to his practice in which field he had gained fame in 1763 through the trial of the cause of the people against an unpopular tax. In 1795 he decline the position of Secretary of State offered him by President Washington. He died on June 6, 1799.

He married 1st: Sarah Shelton in 1754. 2nd: Dorothy Dandridge.

The author learned while in Virginia in 1941 that a memorial is to be erected to him at his last home at Red Hill, Charlotte County, Va. His home there was destroyed by fire a few years ago.

See pew at old St. John's Episcopal Church of Richmond, Va. from which once echoed the ringing challenge of Patrick Henry's "Give me liberty or give me death".

See Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia - page 280 - Volume 6 for life of Patrick Henry. See reference to him in Volume 9 (Sketch of James Monroe) of Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia.

See the Winston Family Chart, compiled by Elizabeth Winston Campbell Hendrik at the Congressional Library.

In the Name of God, Amen. I Sarah Henry of Amherst County, widow, of sound mind and perfect memory do hereby make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following - I give to my son John Henry a Mourning Ring. I give to my son William Henry a Mourning Ring. I give to my son Patrick Henry a Mourning Ring. Item. I give to my son Patrick Henrys daughter Elizabeth Henry my negro man Reubin who is in the possession of my son-in-law William Russell and my daughter Elizabeth Russell but it is my desire that the negro man Reubin may choose at my decease whether he will belong to the said Elizabeth Henry or be sold to my son-in-law William Russell if he chooses to be sold. Item. I desire my Executors may set a price on him and that price paid to the above said Elizabeth Henry. I give to my son-in-law Samuel Merediths daughter Jane Henry Meredith my negro boy Simon. I give to my daughter Lucy Wood a Mourning Ring. Item. I give to my daughter Anne Christian a Mourning Ring and to her daughter Sarah Winston Christian I give my negro boy Charles. I give to my daughter Susannah Maddison my negro woman Fannye. And I give to her son John Henry Maddisson a Mourning ring and I give to her daughter Sarah Maddison 20 current money. I lend to my daughter Elizabeth Russell the following negroes: Simon and Aggy Kiah and Delphy and James Allen during her natural life and at the decease of my daughter Elizabeth Russell the aforesaid negroes except James Allen to be equally divided between every surviving child of my daughter Elizabeth Russell's. And James Allen to descend to my grandson Charles Henry Campbell. If my daughter Elizabeth Russell should decease without children or grandchildren or such children or grandchildren should die without lawful heirs to possess and enjoy the aforesaid gifts in such a case I desire that the aforesaid negroes may be equally divided among my surviving daughters. In case debts should arise against the estate of my deceased husband John Henry that may cause the aforesaid negroes to be sold then it is my desire that my children pay proportionately according to the number and the worth of the mortgaged negroes in their possession and I desire that Simon and Aggy and Kiah may chuse their masters and mistresses among my children their price to be set by my Executors hereafter named and their value to go in my estate toward paying the debts and legacies and all the residue of my estate I give to my duaghter Elizabeth Russell and her children as above. Item. I give to my grandson Charles Henry Campbell and my grand daughter Sarah Buchanan Campbell Eight Thousand Pounds of Tobacco and out of what I am to receive of Peter Rippetoe for a tract of land which I sold the said Rippetoe lying in this County which tobacco when received by my Executors to be sold

by them for money and put out to interest till my said grandson and granddaughter arrive to lawful age, or marry at which time each one of them shall be entitled to an equal part. In case either of them should die before they are of age or have lawful issue in such case it is my desire the survivor may have the whole of the money with the interest arising thereon. But in case both of these my grandchildren should cease before they are of age or have lawful issue in such case it is my desire that the above mentioned money should be equally divided among my surviving sons and daughters each one an equal part. The remainder of the Tobo. arising from the sale of the aforesaid land sold to Rippetoe. I give to my son-in-law Samuel Meredith on his paying John Lancaster his charges and for his improvements which he made on that land also the expenses of surveying the land after Lancaster went to live on it. I desire that my wearing apparel may be divided among my daughters. And lastly I appoint my son-in-law William Christian and my son-in-law Thomas Maddison and my worthy friend, Edmund Winston Executors of this my last will and testament and in case of any disputes or misunderstandings should arise about my aofresaid will then I appoint and desire my above mentioned Executors or any three of them shall divide and determine all such disputes and misunderstandings that may arise among my legatees. That no law suits shall be commenced about my will. This 12th day of March, 1784 I set my hand and seal.

Sarah Henry (L.S.)

Acknowledged in presence

James Franklin
James Higginbotham
Joseph Barnett.

At a Court held for Amherst County the second day of May, 1785. This last will and testament of Sarah Henry Deceased was this day presented by Edmund Winston one of the Executors therein named and proved by the oaths of James Franklin and Joseph Barnett two of the witnesses thereto, Whereupon the said Executor with Samuel Meredith his security, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of Two Thousand Pounds, took the oath required by law and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: Edmd. Wilcox, Clk.

A copy,

Teste:

Wm. E. Sandige Clerk

Will Book No. 2, page 229,
Amherst County, Va.

.....

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. E. A. Claypool Chart - 1901 - Charles Barret and Family of Virginia - second column - lower half - gives name of Mary Dabney who was second wife of Isaac Winston (d. 1760)

2. The Winston charts (seven in all) by Elizabeth Winston Campbell Hendrick - show that Mary Dabney was the second wife of Isaac Winston (d. 1760). These charts are at the Congressional Library - Washington, D. C. They are very valuable to students of the Winston family.

3. A professor of history in Los Angeles, Cal. that the author's aunt, Maria Miller, interviewed about 1905 had many certified copies of news items about the investigation of Mary Dabney Winston Massie's death which he had found in old-time newspapers of states that bordered Virginia. He said that he found that the newspapers of Virginia were quite silent about the investigation although neighboring states had a great deal to say about it.

4. In the autumn of 1913, the second serial "There Are No Mysteries" by William J. Burns, the great American detective, appeared in two Tennessee newspapers. A Sunday issue of about the month of October contained a reference to the death of Mary Dabney Winston Massie. Detective Burns stated that she was murdered by conspirators against the government. The first serial appeared in the Knoxville, Tenn. Sentinel during the summer of 1913 but McClure Syndicate changed the second Serial to other newspapers. Does anyone know the names of the newspapers? The author saw the article in one of the newspapers in 1913 but has forgotten the name of the paper.

5. Biographical History of North Carolina - Asbe Vol. 2 - page 441

6. History of Illinois Democracy - Townsend & Boeschenstein - Vol. I; pp 47-48. The book contains a splendid article on Edward Coles and the author of this book wishes to extend her grateful acknowledgment to the authors of it for the use of it. "Biography of Gov. Edward Coles".

7. Congressional Directory for biographies of Isaac Coles and Walter Coles.

8. D. A. R. Magazine - Volume 47 - Pages 229-233, "Some Portraits of Patrick Henry".

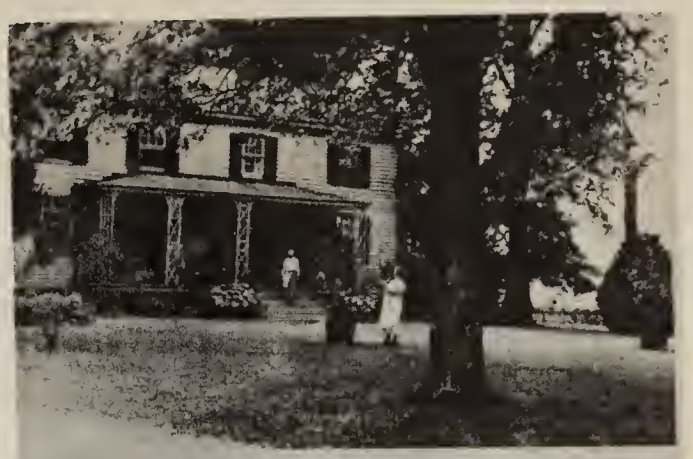
9. D. A. R. Magazine Vol. 53 - pp 416-421 - "Red Hill, The Historic Home of Patrick Henry" - Elizabeth Henry Lyons.

10. D. A. R. Magazine Vol. 58; pages 133-139 - "The Work of Patrick Henry" - John Spencer Bassett.

11. Compton's Pictured Encyclopaediae "The Biographies of Patrick Henry and James Monroe".

12. Biographical History of North Carolina - Vol. 2 - Ashe.

I



Aldringham, an ancestral home
This was the home of Col. William Dabney

III

1. The home of Col. William Dabney when he lived near Rockville, Virginia.

2. The home of Samuel Dabney (b.1752; d. 1798), son of Col. William Dabney. It is near Rockville, Virginia.

3. Aldringham, a later home of Col. William Dabney, father of Mary Dabney Winston Massie.

4. The Samuel Dabney monument which sits at the rear of the Samuel Dabney homestead.

II

IIII

THE d'AUBIGNE (DABNEY) LINE

Cornelius d'Aubigne (Dabney); George[2] Dabney; Colonel William[3] Dabney; Mary[4] (Dabney) Winston--Massie; Margaret[5] (Massie) Rankin (d. 1864)

1. Isabel[6] Rankin (b. 2-11-1806; d. 11-24-1844) m. 1st William (W) Halley Bryan(t)--b. 9-11-1801; d. 8-8-1838, on April 5, 1827; m. 2nd Jeremiah Sears in June 1844.

2. Sarah[6] Rankin (b. 1-29-1808; d. 9-18-1883) 1st Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 4-23-1840) 2nd Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 3-1-1818; d. 5-30-1879)

3. Susan[6] Rankin (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835) never married.

4. Margaret[6] Rankin (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1839). Never married. All daughters of James Rankin (b. 1770; d. 1839) and Margaret Massie (d. 1864).

* See note.

In the fair land of France the old Huguenot name and family of d'Aubigne (Dabney) still live. From the earliest times they seem to have had a strong religious vein.

The traditions among all say that they are descended from that fearless Huguenot leader. Agrippa d'Aubigne who flourished from 1550 to 1630. Agrippa was the father of Constant d'Aubigne, who was the father of Mme. deMaintenon, and her brother Chevalier d'Aubigne. Constant d'Aubigne was twice married. The first wife Ann Marchant left a son, Theodore. The second wife, Jeanne Cardillac was the mother of Mme. de Maintenon and Chevalier d'Aubigne; the latter was never married. The d'Aubigne line was continued through Ann Marchant's son, Theodore.

After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685), a branch of the d'Aubigne family left forever the land of their ancestors, because they could no longer there worship God with freedom of conscience. They went to Wales. Sometime between 1715 and 1717 two brothers, Cornelius and John d'Aubigne, left this land of their adoption and sailed for America. Perhaps, about the same time their brother, Robert, came over and fixed his home in Boston. Cornelius and John came to Virginia and settled on the two banks of the Pamunky River,--- Cornelius on the northern and John on the southern side.

John d'Aubigne (Dabney) established himself on the lower Pamunky River at what has been known ever since as Dabney's Ferry, and this became the original seat of the Dabneys of King William and Gloucester counties of Virginia. John d'Aubigne was married twice. Most of the families of Lower Virginia are descended from John d'Aubigne. One of the country seats of this family of d'Aubigne (Dabney) was situated on the Pamunky River, in the county of King and Queen, Virginia and was called Bellevue.

From Robert d'Aubigne (Dabney) of Boston, sprang the men who for three generations, and almost from the beginning of our republic, held the United States consulates in the Azores or Western Islands. During this period the government saw many changes, but only one attempt was made during eighty years to take the consulship out of the hands of Robert d'Aubigne. They bore themselves so well in their office as to win the confidence of Whig, Democrat, and Republican. Under General Grant's administration it was thought advisable, to bestow this

---

* Note: Nancy, William and Thomas Rankin, the three eldest children of James and Margaret (Massie) Rankin died in infancy.

consulship on Mr. Cover. Charles William Dabney, who had succeeded his father in the consulate, who had held it since 1806, received the new consul in his own house, as he could not be suitably accommodated elsewhere. Mr. Cover lived only two years, and on his death the consulate passed again into the hands of the Dabney family. Charles W. Dabney had held it for forty-three years. His son, Samuel W. Dabney, was appointed consul in 1872. In reappointing him to the consulate, honorable mention was made by President Cleveland of the services of Samuel W. Dabney. William H. Dabney, a younger brother of Charles W. Dabney, held for twenty years the consulship of the Canary Islands.

From Cornelius Dabney, a third brother, sprang the author's own Dabney line.

All accounts agree that Cornelius d'Aubigne (Dabney) lost his first wife by death soon after coming to Virginia. An only son, George, of Cornelius Dabney by this first marriage was the ancestor of the author. Cornelius d'Aubigne (Dabney) took for his second wife in April, 1721, Sarah Jennings, who had accompanied the Dabneys to America. From this second marriage of Cornelius Dabney with Sarah Jennings sprang three sons and four daughters. This family of Dabneys had their homes in Louisa and Hanover Counties of Virginia. The descendants of this group of brothers and sisters and their half-brother, George, have migrated to the West and Middle West and have become leaders in the fields of education, politics, law and medicine.

Descendants of
Cornelius d'Aubigne (Dabney) and his second wife, Sarah Jennings.

1. William Dabney m. Philadelphia Quathemay
2. John Dabney m.
*3. Cornelius Dabney, Jr. m. Lucy Winston
4. Mary Elizabeth D bney m. Mr. Maupin
5. Fannie Dabney m. Mr. Maupin
6. Mary Dabney m. ~~Charles~~ Harris Christopher Harris
7. Anna Dabney m. Mr. Thompson
8. Mrs. Matthew Brown
9. Mrs. Wm. Johnson

*The Winston Chart gives the name of Lucy's husband as Ben Dabney. This may have been another Lucy Winston.

Observations

As has already been stated, Cornelius d'Aubigne, with his older brother, John d'Aubigne, came over from England to Virginia early in the Eighteenth Century, and settled on the York River, near the Piping Tree Ferry, where the river now divides the counties of King William and Hanover.

The two brothers, must have been well on in life when they came over, with children grown up. It is stated that soon after coming over, Cornelius' wife died. She was an invalid when she came, and therefore brought with her, to assist her in her housekeeping cares (as she had no daughters) Sarah Jennings. Cornelius married for a second wife, this same Sarah Jennings.

Cornelius appears to have had an only son named George, by his first wife, who must have reached man's Estate ere coming over with his parents, as he was married and already had children at the time of his father's second marriage (1721).

Cornelius d'Aubigne and Sarah Jennings had nine children, three sons and six daughters, as stated in his will. This will was recorded in the County Court House of Hanover, Feb. 17, 1765. In it he names his wife, Sarah, and his children, William, John, and Cornelius (who died before he did) as he mentions that his part of the estate should be sold and the proceeds divided among his deceased son's children. He named his son-in-law, Harris (his wife being also dead) his daughters, Mary Elizabeth Maupin, Fanny Maupin and Anna Thompson, and the husbands of two others, Brown and Johnson, and appointed John Dabney and Henry Terrell, his executors. This will was dated October 25, 1764.

It is supposed that the reason his son, George, by his first wife, was not mentioned in his will, was because he had previously provided for him during his lifetime. He appears to have left much property, including large tracts of land in Spottsylvania Co., Va.

Issue of Wm. Dabney and Philadelphia Guathmey
1. Isaac Dabney m. Elizabeth
2. Owen " m. Miss Anderson
3. Cornelius Dabney m. Miss Elizabeth Smith
4. Richard " m. Diana Guathmey
5. William " m. Sallie "
6. Guathemay Dabney m. Miss Mordecai
7. Lucy m --------
8. Sarah m --------
9. Philadelphia m --------

Date of Isaac Dabney's will -- 1784

Issue of Isaac Dabney and wife Ann Hill (?)
1. Wm. Dabney m. Hannah Temple Dabney
2. Humphrey Dabney m. Mrs. Katherine Collins
3. Isaac Dabney, Jr.
4. Robert Dabney
5. Frances m. Richard Dabney, Jr., son of Richard Dabney and Diana Guathemay.

Issue of Wm. Dabney & Hannah Temple Dabney
1. Diana m. Corneilus Dabney
2. Richard Dabney

Issue of Humphrey Dabney & Mrs. Katherine Collins (a widow)
1. Katherine m. Judge John Prentiss of Sussex.
2. Sarah m. John Carter Page, son of Gov. John Page
3. Mary Ann (n.m.)
4. Susan Hill Dabney m. John E. Bober (?)
5. Albert Gallatin Dabney m. Susan Hill Segar, dau. of Dr. John Segar.

Issue:
a. Humphrye m. Robert Blanks.

Issue:
a. Albert

b. Emma
c. Alberta

d. John Collins Dabney m. Florence Henry Millar

Issue:
Millar
Frederick
Margaret

e. David M.
f. Susan Segar Dabney.

Cornelius Dabney (3rd son of Wm. Dabney & Philadelphia Guathemay) m. Elizabeth Smith

Issue:
1. Isaac Winston Dabney m. 1st. Hannah Miller
2nd. Sarah Chew
3rd. ----- -----
2. Wm. Spottswood Dabney m. Miss Jackson
3. Cornelius Dabney m. Mary Catlett.
Settled in Ky. of Tenn.
4. Albert Gallatin Dabney m. Ann Eliza Catlett
5. Elizabeth m. Rev. Stuart
6. Martha m. Rev. Cooper

John Dabney (second son of Cornelius Dabney & Sarah Jennings) m. Anna Harris

Issue:
1. Sarah Dabney m. Thomas Waller
2. Mary Dabney
3. William Dabney m. Miss Quarles
4. John Dabney, Jr. m. Margaret Smith
5. Anna Dabney
6. Elizabeth Dabney
7. Susan Dabney
8. Lucy Dabney
9. Rebecca Dabney
10. Cornelius Dabney
11. Nancy Dabney
12 ----- m. Flournoy

Cornelius Dabney 2nd (son of Cornelius Dabney & Sarah Jennings, or Jennens, and his wife, Mary Lucy Winston.

Issue:
1. John -- (Known as John Dabney, of Appomattox) m. Miss Ann Harris dau. of Col. Harris of Louisiana Co. Va.
2. William

Issue of John Dabney of Appomattox and wife Ann Harris
1. Garland Dabney
settled in Georgia
2. Mrs. Wisdom
3. Mrs. John LeGrand
4. Anderson Dabney m. Hannah Bennett
settled in Georgia
5. Mrs. -----

6. Mrs. Harris
7. Mrs. Robert Linthicun
8. Tyree, a merchant of Alexandria, La.
9. Nathaniel Dabney (n. m.) merchant of Alexandria, La., died of yellow fever
10. Robert Kelso Dabney m. 1st: Miss Woodson
    2nd: Miss Lucy Ann Pope, dau. of Col. Wm. Pope of Powhatan Co., Va.
11. John Dabney
    settled in Ky.
12. Cornelius Dabney (died in War of 1812)

Issue of Robert Kelso Dabney & Lucy Ann Pope

1. Judge Wm. Pope Dabney (b. abt. 1829) m. Miss Lula Madison
2. Robert Dabney m. Miss Nannie Marye

As the author has stated before, from Robert d'Aubigne (Dabney), of Boston, sprang the men who for three generations, and almost from the beginning of our republic, have held the United States consulate in the Azores, or Western Islands. Only one time during the eighty years an attempt was made to take the consulship out of the hands of the descendants of Robert d'Aubigne. The new consul lived only two years, and on his death the consulate passed again into the hands of the Dabney family. Charles W. Dabney held it for forty-three years. His younger brother, William H. Dabney, held for twenty years the consulship of the Canary Islands, having resigned in 1882. Family records state that Robert d'Aubigne changed his name to Dabney after coming to America.

In the novel of Marion Harland (Mrs. Terhune) called "Judith, A Chronicle of Old Virginia" (pp. 254, 255), some of whose characters are Dabneys, old Major Dabney tells Mr. Waring that his immediate ancestors, John and Cornelius, went from France to Wales after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and thence to America.

All the Dabneys from whom William H. Dabney heard in 1886 with one exception, agreed in stating: That early in the Eighteenth Century, probably sometime between 1715 and 1720, two Huguenot brothers, named John and Cornelius d'Aubigne, came to Virginia from Wales, whither they had gone from France at the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, 1685.

After some years, hearing probably of the favorable settlement of the Huguenots in the lower part of the County of Powhatan, Virginia, under the auspices of King William and Mary, they left Wales and came to Virginia and settled on the Pamunky River, John on the north and Cornelius on the south side, near the Piping Street Ferry, where the river now divides the counties of King William and Hanover.

Mrs. Susan Smedes Dabney, in her memorials of her father, Thomas Smith Dabney, states: "That John Dabney established himself on the lower Pamunky River, at what has since been known as Dabney's Ferry, and this became the original nest of the Dabneys of King William and Gloucester Counties, Virginia.

Note: "On September 27, 1664 --- Cornelius de Bonis, de Boney or deBaney, received a grant of land, 200 acres in New Kent. On June 7, 1666 there was a grant of 300 acres and the preceding 200 acres on Tolomay Creek, York River."

Nobody seems to know who this person was. For some reason there has been a tremendous effort on the part of some people to say that his name was something else besides what the records show it to be.

However, the only people our branch of Dabney descendants have ever recognized as Virginia Dabney descendants have been the descendants of John and Cornelius d'Aubigne who came to America between 1715 and 1720. Our branch of Dabneys have felt that the De Baney who was here earlier was perhaps an entirely different family and with no connection with the d'Aubignes.

Cornelius d'Aubigne (Dabney), the Immigrant

Cornelius Dabney (Fr. d'Aubigne), the younger of the two brothers who settled in Virginia about 1717 was twice married.

102. Cornelius' Dabney (Fr. d'Aubigne) m. 1st of France or Wales ----------.

Issue:
201. George[2] Dabney m. 1st Elizabeth --------

102. Cornelius' Dabney (Fr. d'Aubigne) m. 2nd Sarah Jennings

Issue:
202. William[2] Dabney m. Philadelphia Guathemay
203. John[2] Dabney m. ----------
204. Cornelius[2] Dabney m. Mary L. Winston
205. Mary Elizabeth Dabney m. Maupin
206. Fannie Dabney m. Maupin
207. Mary Dabney m. ~~Charles~~ Harris, Christopher
208. Anna Dabney m. Thompson
209. Mrs. Mathew Brown
210. Mrs. Wm. Johnson

The descendants of each of these children will be taken up in order.

201. George[2] Dabney m. Elizabeth ----------

Issue:
301. George[3] Dabney m. ----------

Issue:
401. James[4] Dabney (b. 1-6-1735; d. 11-13-1803) m. Judith Anderson on 2-2[illegible]1756.

Issue:
501. Anna[5] Dabney (b. 1757; d. 1758)
502. George[5] Dabney (b. 1759; d. 1759)
503. Elizabeth[5] Dabney (b. 1760) m. David Johnson
504. Cicely (b. 1768)
505. William (b. 1771; d. 1813) m. Sarah Watson (d. 1813) dau. of James Watson and Betsy Shelton of Louisa Co., Va.

Issue:

601. James Watson Dabney (b. 1793; d. 1860) Never married.

602. Maria Dabney (b. 1794; d. 1843) m. Col. Samuel Carr, nephew of Thomas Jefferson

Issue:

701. George Watson Carr

702. Maria Jefferson Carr
m. 1st. Mr. Miller
m. 2nd. Mr. Swayze

Issue:

801. M. J. C. Swayze

703. Sarah Dabney Carr m. Frank E. G. Carr, her cousin

Issue:

801. George Watson Carr

603. Mary Senora Dabney (b. 1801; d. 1840) m. William B. M. Perkins

Issue:

701. James Perkins killed in the Union Army in the Civil War.

702. Sarah Perkins (d. 1884) m. Mr. Bookers

703. Mildred Perkins (d. aft. 1886)

604. Walter Davis Dabney (b.1803; d. 1850) m. Miss Sappington of New Orleans, La.

Issue:

701. James Watson Dabney (b. 1840; d. aft. 1886). Home Bonham, Texas. Served in C. S. A.

702. John H. Dabney - died in C. S. A. in Federal prison in Chicago.

703. Louisianna Sappington Dabney (d. after 1886) m. Mr. Lewis of Virginia

704. Edward Moon Dabney killed in C. S. A. in 1863 at Fredericksburg while Captain of 31st Regiment of Infantry

605. William S. Dabney m. Mrs. Susan Fitzhugh Greene, nee Gordon.

Issue:

701. Bazil Gordon Dabney (b. 1847; d. 1865) Killed in Civil War.

702. Dr. William Cecil Dabney (d. aft. 1886) m. ----- Home: Charlottesville, Va.

Issue:
Four daughters.

703. Walter Davis Dabney (d. inf.)

704. Attorney Walter Dabney (2nd) member of Va. Legislature in 1866 m. -----

Issue:
One daughter

705. Sarah Watson Dabney (d. inf.)

706. Maria Gordon Dabney (d. aft. 1887) m. Mr. Moon. Home: Charlottesville, Va.

Issue:
Three daughters and one son

707. Samuel Gordon Dabney (d. aft. 1887) m. Louisa K. Allen, dau. of Buckner Allen of

Louisville, Ky. on 12-21-1887. He was prof. of physiology in Louisville, Ky.

606. Louise Elizabeth Dabney (b. 1807; d. 1843) m. William M. Woods, of Nelson Co., Va.

302. Col. William Dabney of Aldringham in Hanover Co., Va. was the son of George Dabney and wife Elizabeth. m. 1st: Ann Barret (d. 1753), dau. of Dr. Charles Barret I (d. 1715) and wife, Mary Lee (d. 1746) of Yorktown, Virginia.

Issue:

401. William Dabney, Jr. (b. 1736) m. Ann Barret, dau. of his uncle, Rev. Robert Barret and Elizabeth Lewis, his wife.

Issue:

501. William Dabney III (d.y.)
502. Mary Dabney (d.y.)

402. Mary Dabney (b. 1740; d. Oct. 1835)
m. 1st: Isaac Winston (d. 1760) abt. 1758. No issue.
m. 2nd: Edmund Massie II (b. 1747; d. 1842)

Issue:

501. Edmund Massie III m. Hannah -----
502. Isaac Massie m. Mrs. Rachel Lee on Dec. 7, 1830. Mrs. Lee was a cousin of General Burleson. Some of her children by her first marriage adopted the name of Massie.
503. Margaret Massie (d. 1864) m. James Rankin (d. 1839), son of Thomas and Isabella (Clendenin) Rankin, before 1806.
504. Sarah Massie m. Joseph Casey in 1805.
505. Susanna Massie m. Simon Waymon in 1806.
506. Elizabeth Massie m. Thomas Allen in 1789.
507. Anne Massie m. Peter Adams in 1808.
508. William Massie (b. 1784; d. 1840) m. Charlotte Collier
509. One other child.

403. Captain George Dabney (b. abt. 1742; d. 1824) m. Elizabeth Price, dau. of ----------
Volume 3 - page 161 - D. A. R. "George Dabney served under his brother, Charles, during the entire war (Revolution). Dabney's Legion, in which body he was captain, received the thanks of Congress for their distinguished services." He served under his brother, Colonel Charles Dabney, in Dabney's Legion in the American Revolution. He resided on one plantation, (the home from which his father moved to Aldringham in Hanover Co., Va.) all of his entire life. It is now (1942) owned by Mr. Barret Winston, Buckner, Va.

Issue:

501. William Dabney m. Mehetable Hylton

Issue:

601. Martha Dabney m. Jefferson Stuart son of Judge Archibald Stuart.

Issue:

Col. Wm. Stuart, killed in Civil War.
Briscoe Stuart.

602. Sarah Dabney (n.m.)
603. Lucy Dabney m. Dr. Whorton
604. William Beverly Dabney m. Miss Norvell

Issue:

701. Wm. A. Dabney m. Miss Emily Nelson
702. Charles Nelson m. Miss Page Nelson

605. Nancy (or Ann) m. Judge Alexander Stuart.

Issue:

701. Archibald Stuart m. Elizabeth Pannell

Issue:

801. William A. Stuart m. 1st:Miss Carter m. 2nd Mrs. Spiller
802. John Dabney Stuart m. ------
803. General Joseph E. Brown (J. E. B.) Stuart killed in the C. S. A.

702. Nancy Stuart m. Judge J. E. Brown of Wythe County, Va.

GENERAL J. E. B. STUART

described in
DABNEYS OF VIRGINIA
as
Great grandson of Captain George Dabney
and Great^{2} grandson of Col. William Dabney

Issue:
801. Son (d.y.)
802. Daughter (n.m.)

502. George Dabney (n.m.)
503. Mary Dabney (n.m.)
504. Nancy Dabney
505. Maria Dabney (n.m.)
506. John Dabney m. Susanna D. Morris

Issue:
601. John B. Dabney (b. 1793; d. 1868) m. Elizabeth Lewis Towles of Lynchburg, Va.

Issue:
701. John Dabney (b.1822; d. 1887) m. Miss Lavinia Langhorne of Botetourt Co., Va.
702. Maria Louisa Dabney (b. 1825; d. aft. 1851) in 1848.
703. Susan Morris Dabney (b. 1827) m. Edmund Taylor of Caroline Co., Va. in 1845.
704. Belle Lewis Dabney (b. 1829) m. Peter Saunders.
705. William Oliver Dabney (b. 1832; d. 1850)
706. Attorney Charles Edward Dabney (d. aft. 1887) Home: Franklin Co., Va.
707. Catherine Morris Dabney (d. 1881) m. Charles Preston of Smythe Co., Va.

Issue:
801. John B. Preston

708. Caroline Agatha Dabney (b. 1841; d. 1865) Never married.
709. Attorney Chiswell Dabney b. 1844 m. Miss Lucy Dabney Fontaine in 1813 daughter of Col. E. Fontaine. Home: Chatham, Va. Served

as aide-de-camp to
General Stuart.

Issue:
801. John Charles Dabney
802. Chiswell Dabney, Jr.
803. Louise Shackleford Dabney
804. Lucy Fontaine Dabney
805. Edmund Fontaine Dabney

507. Lucy B. Dabney
508. Elizabeth Dabney
lst: m. Lynn Shackelford

Issue:
601. Louisa Shackleford m. Col. Edmund Fontaine of Hanover Co., Va.

2nd: m. William Pollard of Hanover Co., Va.

Issue:
602. George William Pollard m. Miss Todd (his cousin)

509. Jane Dabney
510. Catherine Dabney
511. Chiswell Dabney (named for a brother of his father's aunt Mrs. Charles Barret, II)
m. lst: Miss Norvell

Issue:
601. George William Dabney (n.m.)
602. Elizabeth Dabney m. Maj. John S. Langhorne of Lynchburg, Va.
603. John Dabney (n.m.)
604. Mary Jane Dabney (n.m.)
605. Nancy Dabney (n.m.)
606. Lucy m. Mr. M. Van R. Otey of Lynchburg, Va.
607. Catherine Dabney m. Dr. Thomas L. Walker of Lynchburg, Va.

m. 2nd: Miss Nancy Wyatt
m. 3rd: Mrs. Elizabeth (Tabb) Lee

404. Col. Charles Dabney (b. abt. 1744; d. 1829) n.m.
Served as Colonel in Dabney's Legion in the Revolution. Charter member of Order of Cincinnati. After the

death of his father he resided at Aldringham, his father's home. Read his letters.

405. Samuel Dabney, son of Col. Wm. Dabney and wife, Ann Barret (b. April 1752; d. 1798) m. Miss Jane Merriwether. They lived near Rockville, Va. Their home is now owned by the Jack Swift Estate.

Issue:

501. Thomas m. ------- of Pennsylvania

Issue:

601. Lewis m. --------

502. Dr. Samuel Dabney m. 1st: Miss ----- Hobsen 2nd. Jane Harrison

Issue:

601. Dr. Samuel Dabney, Jr. m. Miss Minor.
602. ----- m. Mr. Rivers
603. ----- m. Rivers

Issue of Dr. Samuel Dabney and Jane Harrison

604. Lucy Dabney m. Mr. Smith

Issue:

701. Margaret Smith
702. Anna Smith

Twins

605. Margaret m. Calvin F. Vance of Memphis

Issue:

701. Lucy m. --- Gregory
702. Frank
703. Bessie

606. Dr. Edmund Dabney m. --------
607. Louisa Dabney m. her cousin, George Francis Dabney. Home: DeSoto, Miss.

503. Charles Dabney m. Miss Elizabeth Price

Issue:

601. Charles William Dabney m. Miss Cordelia Watson. Home: Hanover Junction, Va.

Issue:

701. Charles Dabney
702. John Watkins Dabney m. Miss Kate Gregory, dau. of Thomas Gregory and Sarah Day Nelson.

703. George Dabney a railroad man of Minnesota
704. Elizabeth Price Dabney (n.m.)

602. Mary Jane Dabney m. --- Johnson
603. Ann Eliza Dabney m. --- Payne
604. Thomas Price Dabney (d. inf.)
605. Barbara Winston Dabney (n.m.)
606. Reverend Robert Lewis Dabney m. Miss Margaret Lavinia Morrison

Issue:

701. Dr. Charles William Dabney (b. 1855) m. Miss Mary Brant. Received his Ph.D. degree in a German university. Pres. of U. of Tenn. Pres. of U. of Cincinnati Retired in 1920

Issue:

801. Margarite Louise Dabney
802. Mary Moore Dabney

702. Samuel Brown Dabney (b. 1857)
703. Lewis Merriwether, b. 1865

607. George Francis Dabney m. his cousin, Miss Louisa Dabney, dau. of Dr. Samuel Dabney, Clarksville, Tenn. Home: De Soto City, Miss.

Issue:

701. Francis Dabney
702. Robert Lewis Dabney m. Miss Caruther
703. George Dabney
704. Edmund Dabney n.m.
705. Jane Gilmer Dabney.

504. Francis (n.m.) An Attorney at law.
505. William m. ----- Hall No issue.
506. Richard (n.m.) b. abt. 1787; d. 1825. A poet and a man of genius. He published a 12 mo. volume of poems in 1812.
507. Robert (n.m.)
508. Edmund (n.m.)
509. George (n.m.) An officer in the War of 1812.

510. John m -----. Settled in Tennessee.
511. Elizabeth (n.m.)
512. Mildred m --- Lewis (brother of Merriwether Lewis)
513. Mary Jane (d.y.)

302. Colonel William Dabney m. 2nd after 1753. Susanne Anne George

Issue:

406. Robert (or Robin) Dabney, son of Colonel William Dabney of Aldringham and his second wife, Susanne George. m. 1st: Barbara Winston

Issue:

501. Joseph Ferrell Dabney m. Miss Rachel Burnett Dickinson
502. Charles Dabney (d.y.)
503. Robert Dabney, Jr. m. -----
504. William Dabney m. Miss Jemima Harris, dau. of John and Mary Goodwin Harris
505. Nancy Dabney
m. 1st David Allen

Issue:

601. A daughter
602. A son

m. 2nd: Edward Cason

Issue:

Two children

506. Eliza Dabney m. J. Walter Hillman

Issue:

601. Lizzie m. 1st: Mr. Melvin

Issue:

701. Belle

601. Lizzie m. 2nd: Mr. Evans
602. Bell m. ----- McGruder

Issue:

701. Henry

406. Descendants of Robin Dabney and Barbara Winston

Issue:

501. Joseph Ferrell Dabney m. Rachel Burnett Dickinson

Issue:

601. William Festur Dabney (d.1858) m. Miss Lewellyn. No issue.
602. Robert Clarence Dabney (b. 3-4-1822; d. 1875) m. Margaret

Millian Browne, at Liberty, Spottsylvania Co., Va. on 11-12-1850. Clerk of Court, Spottsylvania Co., Va. 30 years.

Issue:

701. Robert Clarence Dabney (b. 9-9-1851 d. 7-21-1856)
702. Raleigh Travers Dabney (b. 5-15-1854) m. Mrs. Gibson of Memphis, Tenn. No issue.
703. Clare Morton Dabney (b. 10-8-1855) m. William Ward Ashby in 1877.
704. Margarett Emmilly b. 7-12-1858
705. Mary Eliza Dabney (b. 1-30-1860) Home was in Washington, D. C.
706. Annie Burnett (b. 11-10-1861) Lived in Washington, D. C.

603. Charles William Dabney (d.1885) m. Miss Bethe Durett. Home: Guiney's Depot, Caroline Co., Va.

Issue:

701. Ella m. Herbert Welton

Issue:

801. Walter Raymond Welton

702. Bessie
703. Mary m. Mercer A. Nunn

Issue:

801. Ethel M. Nunn

704. Charles D bney
705. Shepherd Dabney
706. Lillian Dabney

604. Joseph Ferrell Dabney, Jr. m. Miss Maria Durett

Issue:

701. Mattie Dabney m.

Otho Wigglesworth

Issue:
801. Percy Wigglesworth
802. Bessie Wigglesworth

702. Frank Dabney m. Willie Anderson
Home: Childersburg, Caroline Co., Va.
703. Joseph Curtis Dabney (d. inf.)
704. Joseph Ferrell Dabney 3rd.
705. Lucy Dabney
706. Ruth Dabney
707. Eliza Dabney m. William Hancock on 12-22-1887.

605. John Walter Dabney (d. 1862) m. Miss Mary B. Reddick No issue.
606. James Winston Dabney m. Miss Ella Smith

Issue:
(1) Louisa
(2) William
(3) Norton
(4) Everett
(5) Bowie
(6) Laura
(7) Edwin
Home: Near Guiney's Depot, Caroline Co., Va.

607. Henry Clay Dabney m. Miss Mary Cramer

Issue:
701. Florence Burnett Dabney
702. Walter Ferrel Dabney
Home: Montclair, New Jersey

608. Richard Dickinson Dabney m. 1st Bettie Tompkins. No issue.
m. 2nd. Mrs. McCormick
Home: Parkersburg, W. Va.

609. Mary Montague Dabney m. Benjamin Anderson

Issue:
701. Eddie m. W. W. Burgess

Issue:
801. Mary Temple Dabney

610. Eliza Burnett Dabney (n.m.)
611. Tomasia Bradshaw Dabney m. J. Henry Noland of Charleston, West Va.

Issue:
701. Grace Burnett Noland
Home: Charleston, W. Va.

504. William Dabney (son of Robin Dabney and Barbara Winston) m. Jemima Harris.

Issue:
601. Mary Dabney m. Dr. Pendleton (Which?)
602. Elizabeth Dabney m. John Mercer Waller (son of Thomas Waller and Sarah Dabney - grandson of John and Anna (Harris) Dabney of Sporrsylvania Co., Va.
603. Maria Dabney m. Mr. Perkins
604. Martha Dabney m. Reuben Sizer
605. Fannie D.bney m. Mr. Goodwin

505. Nancy Dabney (oldest dau. of Robin Dabney and Barbara Winston) m. 1st: David Allen

Issue:
601. Ann Allen m. Harvey Sharp

Issue:
701. Robert Sharp
702. Annie Sharp
703. Harvey Sharp
704. Susie Sharp

602. Alexander Allen (n.m.)

505. Nancy Dabney m. 2nd. Edward Cason
603. Robert Cason (n.m.)
604. Bethe Cason m. Mr. Pierce

407. Descedants of Elizabeth D-bney (d. about 1820) dau. of Col. Wm. Dabney and 2nd. wife, Susanne George) m. William Morris (son of Sylvanus Morris and Catherine Brodie) -- grandson of William Morris (d. 1746), the original immigrant to Virginia

Issue:
501. William Morris, Jr. (d. 1831) m. Miss Watson

Issue: (ten children)

601. Ann Morris m. James Maury Morris Issue

602. Dr. John Morris m. Miss Susanna Pleasants, dau. of Gov. James Pleasants Issue

603. Joseph Morris (n.m.)

604. Harriet m. Mr. Michie

Issue:

701. Sarah Michie

605. Ellen Morris m.
1st: Mr. Carr of Albemarle Co., Va.
2nd: Mr. Barker, of Kentucky
No issue

606. Juliet Morris m. James Fontaine (her cousin) Many issue

607. Susan Morris m. James Watson, her cousin.

Issue:

Two children

608. James Morris m. Miss Smith (dau. of Marcellus Smith)

609. Mary Morris m. Dr. Minor

610. Elizabeth Morris (Mary's twin) m. (her cousin) Thomas S. Watson (bro. of James Watson - her brother-in-law).

502. John Morris m. Miss Innes Home: Frankfort, Ky.

503. Dr. Charles Morris m. Miss Emily Taylor

Issue:

Six children

504. Richard Morris (d. 1831) m. Miss Mary Watts in 1809.

Issue:

Seven children

505. Catherine Morris (n.m.)

506. Ann Morris m. Col. Wm. Fontaine

Issue:

Eight children

507. Susanna Dabney Morris m. John D.bney (her first cousin.

408. Susanne Dabney, dau. of Col. William Dabney and 2nd wife, Susanne George, never married.

303. Sarah Dabney m. William Winston

Issue:
401. Judge Edmund Winston

304, etc. Several daughters.

S. C. 211--8-3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

Geo: Dabney
94 Acres

GEORGE the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland Kind Defender of the Faith &c. TO ALL TO WHOM these Presents shall come Greeting.

KNOW YE that for divers good Causes and Considerations but more especially for and in Consideration of the Sum of TEN SHILLINGS of good and lawful Money for our Use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia WE HAVE Given Granted and Confirmed and by these Presents for us our Heirs and Successors do Give Grant and Confirm unto George Dabney one certain Tract or Parcel of Land containing Ninety four Acres bying and being in the County of Hanover between the Lines of the said Dabney and Lancelot Armstrong and bounded as followeth, to wit,

BEGINNING at the said Armstrong's Corner shrubby white Oak Saplin in Dabney's Line running thence along his Lines South twenty seven Degrees East one hundred and eighty two Poles to a white Oak Thence South sixty four Degrees East one hundred and eighty one Poles to the said Armstrong's Corner shrubby white Oak in Dabney's Line Thence along Armstrong's Lines North thirty Degrees West one hundred and five Poles to a Pine Saplin and then North fifty three Degrees West two hundred and forty four Poles to the beginning WITH ALL Woods Underwoods S mps marshes Lowgrounds Meadows Feedings and his due Share of all Veins Mines and Quarries as well discovered as not discovered within the bounds aforesaid and being part of the said quantity of ninety four Acres of Land and the Rivers Waters and Water Courses therein contained together with the Privileges of Hunting Hawking Fishing Fowling and all other Profits Comodities & Hereditaments whatsoever to the same or any part thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining TO HAVE HOLD Possess and Enjoy the said Tract or Parcel of Land and all other the before granted Premises and every part thereof with every of their Appurtenances unto the said George Dabney and to his Heirs and Assigns forever. TO BE HELD of us our Heirs and Successors as of our Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in free and Common Soccage and not in Capite or by Knights Service YIELDING AND PAYING unto us our Heirs and Successors for every fifty Acres and so proportionably for a lesser or greater quantity than fifty Acres the Fee Rent of one Shilling Yearly to be paid upon the Feast of Saint Michael the Arch Angel and also Cultivating and Improving three Acres part of every fifty of the Tract above-mentioned within three Years after the Date of these Present PROVIDED always that if three Years of the said Fee Rent shall at any time be in Arrear and Unpaid or if the said George Dabney his Heirs or Assigns do not within the Space of three Years next coming after the Date of these Presents Cultivate and Improve three Acres part of every fifty of the Tract abovementioned Then the Estate hereby granted shall Cease and be utterly Determined and thereafter it shall and may be lawful to

and for us our Heirs and Successors to grant the same Lands and Premises with the Appurtenances unto such other Person or Persons as we our Heirs and Successors shall think fit. IN WITNESS whereof we have caused these our Letters Patent to be made. WITNESS our Trusty and Welbeloved William Gooch Esqr. our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburgh Under the Seal of our said Colony the Second Day of January one thousand seven hundred and thirty seven In the Eleventh Year of our Reign.

WILLIAM GOOCH

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 17,
Page 431.

S. C. 211 -- 8-3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

Capt George Dabney
400
New Land

GEORGE &C. TO ALL &C. KNOW YE That for diverse good Causes and Considerations but more especially for and in Consideration of the Sum Forty Shillings of good and lawful money for Our use paid to Our Receiver General of Our Revenues in this Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia WE have given granted and confirmed and by these presents for Us Our heirs and Successors Do give Grant and Confrim unto Capt. George Dabney of King William County One certain Tract or parcell of Land containing four Hundred Acres lying and being on both sides of Cub Creek in Hanover County and bounded as followeth (to wit)

BEGINNING at Capt. Dabneys Corner Spanish Oak runing North fifty West Thirty Two poles to a pine Thence North Twenty Seven West One hundred and Ninety poles to a White Oak Thence North fifty Three and half East Two Hundred fifty Two poles to Several Saplins Thence South Twenty Seven East Ninety Two poles to a White Oak blaized Thence South Sixty Three and half Degrees East one Hundred Sixty four poles to a White Oak of Dabneys Thence along his line South fifty Eight Degrees West Three Hundred Thirty Six Poles to the Begining. WITH ALL &C. To have hold &c. To be held &c. Yielding & paying &c. provided &c. In Witness &c. Witness Our Trusty & Wellbeloved Hugh Drysdale Esqr. Our Lt. Governor at Wmsburgh under the Seal of Our Said Colony the Ninth day of July 1724 in Tenth Year of our Reign.

HUGH DRYSDALE

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 12,
Page 27.

S. C. 211--8-3 39--3M

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

Capt. George Dabney
400
New Land

GEORGE &c. TO ALL &c. KNOW YE THAT for diverse good Causes & Consideration but more especially for and in Consideration of the Sum Forty Shillings of good and lawful money for Our use paid to Our Receiver General of Our Revenues in this Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia WE have given greanted and confirmed and by these presents for us Our Heirs and Successors do give grant and confirm unto Capt. George Dabney of King William County one certain Tract or parcell of Land containing four Hundred Acres lying and being on both sides of Cubb Creek in Hanover County and bounded as followeth (to wit) BEGINING at a Red Oak in Richard Phillips's Line on the upper Side the Creek running North fifty West Two Hundred Twenty two poles to a Spanish Oak Thence North fifty Eight East Three Hundred Thirty Six poles to a Corner White Oak Thence South fifty Three East One hundred Ninety Two Poles to a Corner Pine and Several Saplins Thence South Thirty Seven West One Hundred and Sixty poles to a red Oak in the said Phillips's Line Thence along his Line North forty Six and half West Eighty Eight poles to his Corner Gum in the Low grounds of a Branch Thence South Thirty Seven West One Hundred Seventy Seven poles to the Begining. WITH ALL &c. To Have hold &c. To be held &c. Yielding & paying &c. Provided &c. In Witness &c. Witness OuuTrusty and Wellbeloved Hugh Drysdale Esq. Our Lieut. Govr. &c. at Williamsburgh under the Seal of Our Said Colony the Ninth Day of July One Thousand Seven Hundred and Twenty four in the Tenth Year of Our Reign.

HUGH DRYSDALE

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 12,
Page 28.

S. C. 211--8-3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

Capt. George Dabney
400
New Land

GEORGE &c. TO ALL &c. KNOW YE That for diverse good Causes and Considerations but more especially for and in Consideration of the Sum of Forty Shillings of good and lawful money for Our use paid to Our Receiver General of Our Revenues in this Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia WE have given granted and confirmed and by these presents for Us our Heirs and Successors Do give grant confrim unto Capt. George Dabney of King William County One certain Tract of parcell of Land containing Four Hundred Acres lying and being on both Sides Cubb Creek and Deep Branch in Hanover County and bounded as followeth (to wit)

BEGINING at Capt. Dabneys upper back Corner on the Upper Side of Cubb Creek being a White Oak runing North Twenty Seven Degrees West Two Hundred and Eleven poles to a Corner White Oak Thence North forty Degrees East Two Hundred

Sixty Seven poles to a White Oak by a Spring branch Thence South Twenty Seven Degrees East Two Hundred Eighty poles to Dabney Corner of Several Saplins Thence along his head Line South Fifty Three and half degrees West Two Hundred fifty Two poles to the Begining. WITH ALL &c. To have hold &c. To be held &c. Yielding & paying &c. provided &c. In Witness &c. Witness Our Trusty and Wellbeloved Hugh Drysdale Esqr. Our Lieut. Govr. &c at Williamsburgh under the Seal of Our Said Colony the Ninth day of July One Thousand Seven Hundred and Twenty four in the Tenth Year of Our Reign.

HUGH DRYSDALE

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 12,
Page 28.

Letters of Colonel Charles Dabney

Let us follow Colonel Charles Dabney, brother of our ancestress, Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie, and an officer of Dabney's Legion in the Revolutionary Army, through the Calendar of Virginia State Papers.

The Calendar of Virginia State Papers was arranged and edited by Wm. P. Palmer, M. D. of Virginia under authority of the Legislature of Virginia --- 1883

Volume 8 -- page 225. June 27, 1776, Williamsburg

A warrant to Captain John Winston for use John Norwell for 4.6.0 for prov's to Charles Dabney's company.

Colonel Charles Dabney
in the
Calendar of Virginia State Papers

Volume 1 -- page 590:

March 23rd, 1781 -- Hampton -- Halfway House Colonel Charles Dabney to the Governor:

"I think it necessary to report to your Excellency, Capt: Clopton, Lieut: Wilkerson and Frazier, and Ensign Waddy, Militia officers from New Kent Co., who have deserted from this Post. The most of the militia that has been called into service from that county has deserted, but as I believe the officers have been principally to blame, I have not reported names of the privates."

Recommends that the two companies from Amherst, and one from Albemarle County, who have so long been on duty, be discharged, especially as they have behaved so well, and are now unfit for duty for want of shoes and clothing.

Volume 11 -- page 245 Brig. Gen. Stevens to Governor Nelson:

Major Hardeman of the militia, "an exceedingly active, good officer and who is arranged in ye State Regiment under Col. Dabney."

recommends as a conductor, this gentleman (If you would be so obliging as to write to him) might attend for the arms for Colo. Dabney."

Volume II -- pages 449-450

Colo. Wm Davies to the Governor
War Office, Richmond
Sept. 17th, 1781

"I mentioned in the same letter, the conduct of Colo. Barbour of Culpepper, whose criminal interference with respect to the arms, has deprived Col. Dabney of the opportunity of equipping his regiment of old soldiers in any measure fit for the field.

By the same kind of licentiousness the County of Fairfax has seized upon 204 cartouch boxes, that were intended for that battalion, and

Volume 2 -- page 593

Col. Thomas Newton to Gov. Nelson

"A large number of cattle are now collected which directed to be taken care of in the best manner admits of. they are fed and in good pastures. ----- have ordered Coll. Dabney's regiment to be supplied with what they want, but they will grow poor in a short time and unfit for use, unless more troops are to go down, then they may answer as long as they are good.

Volume II -- page 608

David Ross to Colonel Davies
November 17th, 1781, York

He tells Col. Davies that he has written Colonel Dabney to furnish two officers and 40 men for the safety of the ships on their return.

Volume II -- page 667

December 20, 1781
York Town

Capt. T. Bowne informs Col. Davies, he has been so ill for several weeks, that he has not been able to do anything towards moving the cannon; a sort of work he cannot undertake unless he was "harty and well." A party of Col. Dabney's Reg't. arrived the day before to assist him in removing the State mil. stores. He is surprised at this, in as much as they had all been carried away "near twenty days" ago; hence the men had nothing to do "but march back again."

Vol. III -- page 215

Col. Charles Dabney, Va. State Legion, To The Governor
July 12th, 1782
Hampton

Urging relief for the wants of his troops --- and adds "with concern" --- that unless they are supplied with money, and more regularly furnished with provisions, he can not hold them together "many months longer" --- That numbers have already deserted on this account; that he had been obliged to borrow a small quantity of flour and bacon, and should be forced "to seize provisions from the inhabitants" when this was exhausted, unless Mr. Robertson could afford them supplies --- He has been informed by Genl. Savellette, who commanded at York, that the Count de Rochambeau desired his "Legion to remain at or near Hampton, hence he had halted at that place --- The cavalry had not crossed over to the Eastern Shore, because the French had no vessel, that would answer to transport horses --- He encloses the following anonymous letter picked up in the quarters of the commanding officer a few days ago, which expresses the temper of the men, etc. ----------

"Gentlemen,

We are now under the disagreeable necessity to inform you of what we would not wish to have in our power. The necessaries of Life allowed to us by the State we do not Receive: and has reduced us uncapel to perform our duty which is excessive, and our clothing and pay retained from us and no satisfaction will a poor soldier receive by a complaint but stripes. Its shocking to behold a Legion of men who has proved themselves as soldiers *** raged, detested, half starved, no likelihood of receiving the least satisfaction for their service, but the greatest severity officers can inflict on them and sports themselves therewith. We believe there cou'd but few instances of the kind be produced to support an army. Many of us have flew from our colurs, which we in general condemn their base conduct (but to stand so long *** 'til they had been punished to intimidate others but we are afraid if two thirds were put to Death the rest would not remain. It would be commendable to put the entire to Death and not to punish them for want of food, clothing and pay. They unanimously wish for an engagement to perish at once. We wish Our Country to be victorious, and wou'd perish to a man in support thereof if Justice wou'd take place, but Gentlemen our patience are wearied and provided our grievances are not redressed, are resolutely determined to do ourselves justice very quickly.

Signed

V. S. L.

Volume III -- page 224

July 20th 1782
Hampton
Col. Chas. Dabney to the Governor

"Sir

I am happy at being informed by your Excellency's letter of the 17th instant, of the prospects of supplying the Troops under the command and shall take

proper steps to make them acquainted with it.

Mr. Robertson has not yet arrived at this place, tho' he informs me from York he has large supplies coming in, and will be here shortly. I will inform your Excellency as soon as I can have an opportunity of going to York, my opinion of the situation of the Barracks, and what addition will be necessary to make them fit for the reception of five hundred men. The scheme of employing the Soldiery to work on them I think a very good one.
Agreeable to your directions, I sent to employ Mr. Hobday to transport the Cavalry over to the Eastern Shore, but am informed he is gone up York River in a vessel and will not return in sometime. I have wrote to Collo. Mapp and Savage, on the Eastern Shore requesting they will send a vessel from hence.

Genl: Lavalette is very anxious that all my core shou'd remain at this place and its neighborhood, and informs me it was Count Rochanbeau's wish when he left Williamsburg. As I expect'd your Excellency was not inform'd of this when I was order'd to York. I have remain'd at this place to hear further from you.

I have the honor to be
your Excellency's
most obedient Sert"

Volume III -- page 233

July 26th--1782
Hampton
Colo. Chas. Dabney to Gov. Harrison

"Sir,

I received a letter from Genl. Lavalette yesterday directing me to stop all Flag vessels that may be bound from James River to New York, till further orders from him. This he informs me is in consequence of Orders that he had just received from Genl. Rochanbeau --- as I did not conceive I had any right to interfere in this business --- I communicated the contents of the letter to Commodore Barron who has wrote to your Excellency on the subject. A French Brig arrived in Hampton roads yesterday from Cape Francois and sailed this morning for Baltimore. The Capt. I am informed says that thirteen French Ships of the Line, and three Frigates sail'd from thence a few days before he left it, their destination not known.

Since my last letter to your Excellency Mr. Robertson has been here and informs me he will forward on an ample supply of provision in a few days -- The Clothing for the Troops arriv's a few days ago.

I have the honor to be,

Your Excellency's Most Obedient Serv't --

P. S. "Since writing the above a French Brig has arrived in the Bay, and has taken a pilot on board to bring her up to Hampton roads. The officer that came on shore informs us that thirteen ships of the line, three Frigates and a cutter (part of the fleet from Cape Francois) is now off our capes; he believes they will not come in the Capes, but are bound for Boston.

C. D."

Septem. 4th 1782
Yorktown

Col. Chas. Dabney to Gov. Harrison

"Sir

Your Excellency's letter of the 28th Aug. with a copy of Mr. Lowry's memorial I have received. I thank your Excellency for the opportunity you have given me to answer this long list of charges, and am very sorry your shou'd be troubled with this disagreeable business. I have always carefully avoided entering into disputes with the inhabitants, and can assure your Excellency this is the first I have ever had during a service of near seven years. The inclos'd paper contains answers to the complaints set forth in Mr. Loury's memorial, they are sign'd by the officer who were quarter'd on him, and I believe them to be facts. On receiving your Excellency's orders to station the Cavalry on back River, I order'd Capt. Armstead's Troop to Loury's, not from a (pique) as he supposes, but on account of the pasturage, and thinking it a proper post to defend that part of the country from the Enemies Barges. Soon after the Troop was quarter'd on him, he wrote to Col. Lavalette, who commanded at that time at this place, requesting him to come down and send them to the Bay. After finding the Col. won'd not comply with this request, he moved great part of his pasture fence, for no other purpose, I am very certain, but to compel me to move the Troop. Had Mr. Loury's complaints been just, I shou'd think the most speedy way of his getting redress wou'd have been to apply to me as commanding officer, which he has not done in a single instance, altho' I have been several times at his house. The charge of my taking four beeves from him is true. After being four days in Hampton without a single ration of meat to Issue to the Troops, and no prospect of an immediate supply, I was drove to the disagreeable necessity of siezing a few beaves, and being inform'd by several of the gentlemen of that place, that Mr. Loury was no loser by the enemy, and had a large number of cattle, I sent my Quarter Master to him, with written instructions, to show him the necessity of taking this disagreeable step. I beg leave to observe to your Excellency that part of those men who have signed their names as witness to the truth of Loury's complaints, from their fondness for British protections, and wishing to see a dispute between the Civil and Military, has taken uncommon pains to promote this difference between Loury and myself. Agreeable to your Excellency's orders, I have ordered the Troops from Loury's.

I have the honor to be,
Your Excellency's most obet. Serv't.

Capt. W. Armstead, Lieut. N. L. Savage and Cornet Graves of the 2d Troop State Cavalry reply, in the paper referred to, that Loury's plantation was selected only on account of the pasturage in it; that the room taken as their quarters was "pointed out to their quarter master' by himself as one he could spare. All possible care was taken "to prevent the Soldiery from injuring him in person or property" --- guards placed to prevent their horses from getting into his enclosures, altho' he chose to move his fences, especially one which had stood "Ten years" and that the damage done to his crops was small, and was chiefly by his own stock; that they punished "his negroes for having the assurance to beat a small soldier Boy that waited on Capt. Armstead" --- that the most "pointed orders has been giving the Soldiers

not to insult the family. We are informed they have frequently endeavor'd to degrade them, and do not doubt but the soldiers, in their turn has made use of insulting Language." The Brew-house was occupied but a few days, and was vacated upon his application and the soldiers went into the fields where they are now; that he has never complained to them of his grievances, but has always treated them and the soldiers with contempt. From the whole tenor of his conduct, they regard him as "Enemy to his Country" --- he has frequently been seen "sitting and drinking with one of our musicians who was formerly a British Soldier" and who has since made an attempt to escape.

Volume III -- page 310

Septem. 16th 1782
Yorktown
Col. Chas. Dabney to Gov. Harrison

"Sir

Your Excellency's letter by Major Dick, I have received, and shall order a court martial for the tryall of Capt. Roan your Excellency may rest assured that neither Capt. Roan or any other officer of the Legion shall be protected by the military from the prosecution of the civil law. The warrant against Captain Roan was issued at Williamsburg, and no attempt has been made to take him here. Last Wednesday about thirty of the Cavalry on back river refused to do duty, till they were paid, and paraded on Horseback in order to go to Richmond and apply for money. From the exertions of the officers they were dispersed, and the ring leaders are here in irons. I shall have them tried by a court martial. Unless the Troops get money soon, I fear it will be out of my power to keep them in service. We are very sickly at this post. I have done everything in my power to cleanse the Town, and can assign no other reason for it, but from the putrefaction of the number of dead bodies buried here last fall, who lie near the surface of the earth.

I have the honor to be
Your Excellency's
most obedient Serv't"

Page 87 -- Vol. 3 -- Calendar of Va. State Papers
George Rogers Clarke to the Governor of Virginia

March 7th, 1782
Fort Nelson

It would be advisable to Alarm Col. Dabney that he might use Every precaution on his passage down the River.

Vol. III -- page 423

January 28th, 1783
Yorktown
Col. Chas. Dabney to the Governor

In reply the officers of the Cavalry, and the Staff officers of the Legion had been furnished, each with a "public horse" all corps in the service had enjoyed

this privilege. The horses should all be sent to Richmond, before the day of the sailing of the troops. Capt. Fiar & Lieut. Spencer, formerly of Maj. Nelson's Regiment had carried off two horses and sold them. Doctor Middleton having arrived at that place, proper care should be taken of him, etc.

Vol. III -- page 338

October 5th 1782
Yorktown
Col. Chas Dabney to Gov. Harrison

He had ordered a court martial to try Capt. Roane, as required, and had given timely notice to the magistrates at W'msburg, in order that the witnesses might be present. But as none came, the Court had unanimously discharged him -- Recommends that Capt. Armand, the bearer be allowed to go to the West Indies on leave of absence, "to settle some family affairs of great consequence to him", etc.

Vol. IV -- page 498

Oct. 13, 1788
Hanover Co.

Col. Chas. Dabney certifies that at a board of officers appointed by law to superintend the locating and surveying the lands set apart for the Virginia Troops, held at the falls of Ohio, in the year 1784. That part of said lands lying on the southeast side of the Ohio river, was divided into districts for the purpose of exploring and locating all the good lands. That as a member of the board the country lying between the Green and Barren Rivers and the North Carolina line was allotted to him as a district. That after exploring the lands within said boundary about a month, (he) returned to the falls of Ohio and entered locations for all the good lands (he) discovered within said district.

Books that pertain to Dabneys (d'Aubignes)

1. Judith, a Chronicle of the South - Marion Harland.

2. Dabneys of Virginia by William H. Dabney. This author's family sent their apologies to the descendants of Mary Dabney (Mrs. Edmund Massie II) for having omitted the names of William Dabney, Jr. (b. 1736) and Mary Dabney (Mrs. Edmund Massie II) as children of Colonel William Dabney of Aldringham. They said that Mr. Dabney's death occurred before the book was completed and his not being a member of the Virginia branch the author had to depend for his material on what people sent him.

3. Heritage of America (two chapters) by Commager & Nevins.

4. Memorials of a Southern Planter - Mrs. Susan Dabney Smedes.

5. History of France - Watson (Reference to d'Aubignes)

6. A collection of American historical stories -- contains a story about Mary Dabney Winston Massie. Note: Anyone who knows the exact title, please notify the author.

7. Biography of Mary Dabney Winston Massie.

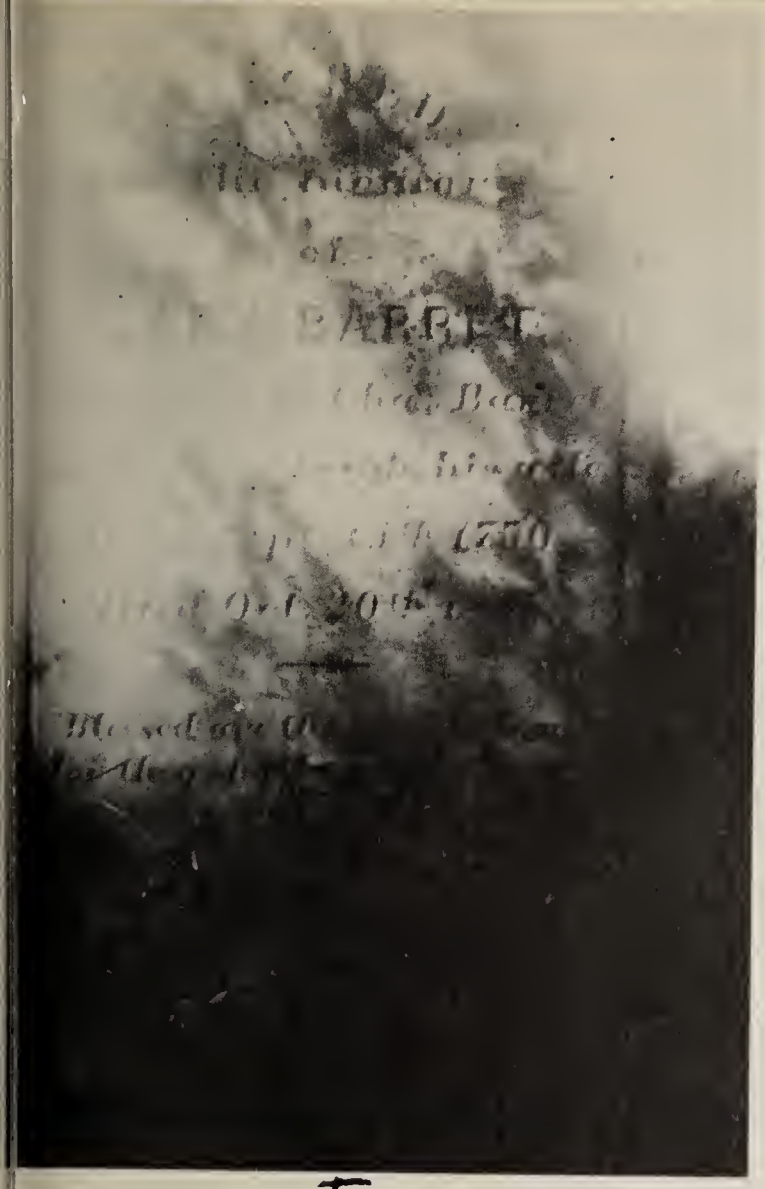
8. There are No Mysteries - W. J. Burns (a serial) - Serials 1 & 2. One issue had a reference to the death of Mary Dabney Winston Massie. This serial ran in two Tennessee newspapers in 1913. Serial 2 - appeared in the autumn of 1913.

9. Virginia State Papers - Letters of Colonel Charles Dabney.

10. Mr. Dabney Crump, Sr. (deceased) a cotton factor of Memphis, Tennessee kept up a Dabney family tree during his lifetime. His son, Attorney Charles Crump, intends to carry it on, he informs the author.

11. Charles Barret Family of Virginia - a family chart prepared by E. A. Claypool - Genealogist of Chicago - in 1901 at the direction of Mrs. Jane M. Ridgely, Springfield, Illinois shows the family of Colonel William Dabney of Aldringham in the lower part of the second column. Mrs. Ridgely was the direct descendant of Reverend Robert Barret, early Episcopalian minister of Hanover and Louisa Counties, Virginia. Mrs. Ridgely and her genealogist spent many months in Virginia collecting the material for this chart, the author was told by people of Hanover, Virginia who met Mr. Claypool and her in 1901.

12. **See the Alumni Directory of Hampden-Sydney College, Hampden-Sydney, Virginia for a list of many Dabneys who have received their degrees from this college.**



I

THE TOMBSTONE

(with the Misleading Inscription)

Miss Mary Barret (b.1750; d.1835) was the daughter of Charles Barret, II and Mary Leigh (Chiswell) Barret and grandaughter of Dr. Charles Barret-I (d.1714-15) and Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret (d.1746).

This tombstone is at the Barret graveyard at the Charles Barret-II homestead "The Hermitage".

2.

"THE HERMITAGE"

near Frederickshall and Cuckoo, Virginia. It is in Louisa County, Virginia.

Charles Barret-II was the original owner of this home.

II

III

3. The graveyard at the Barret ancestral home "The Hermitage". John Barret - Mayor of Richmond, Virginia, three terms, rests here.

The Barret Ancestral Line

of

Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1714-15); - Anne 2 (Barret) Dabney (d. 1753); - Mary 3 (Dabney) Winston-Massie (d. Oct. 1835); - Margaret 4 (Massie) Rankin (d. August 1864).*

Isabel 5 Rankin (b. 2-11-1806; d. 11-24-1844) m. 1st: William (W) Halley Bryant (b. 1801; d. 1838) m. 2nd: Jeremiah Sears

Sarah 5 Rankin (1-29-1808; d. 9-18-1883) m. 1st: Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 1840) m. 2nd: Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 1818; d. 1879)

Susan 5 Rankin (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835) Never married

Margaret 5 Rankin (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1839) Never married

The name of Barret is a very old one in England as well as in Virginia.

Volume 7 of the William and Mary College Quarterly - page 202 refers to the Barret family of James City County which lived for many years at Barret's Ferry on the Chickahominy. Ferry Plantation has been in the Barret family for generations in Virginia.

William Barret was a Burgess for James City 1644, 1646, 1649 (Hening Statutes of Virginia).

Volume 10: Series (1) of William and Mary College Quarterly - page 95 - states as follows:

"Patents issued during the Regal Government - James City County - Book No. 2 (No. 147): William Barret - June 7, 1648, 850 acres, on the west side of the Chickahominy River beginning upon the land of Edward Travers that he purchased of John Robins."

Note 1: Although it is generally believed that Dr. Charles Barret (d. 1714-15) was a direct descendant of William Barret (d. before 1677) the destruction of the James City records has made it impossible to say so, conclusively.

Page 175 of Nugent's Cavaliers and Pioneers shows that William Barret was granted "700 acres on the Easternmost side of Chickahominy River, commonly called by the name of Warrany Ould town, bounded E N E from the further end of the ridge, thence N N W to a br. of Warrany Cr. along same W S W thence along the Meadowes under the ridge and S S E to beg. - June 7, 1648 - Page 141 of Patent Book No. 2

* The date: March 21, 1853 given as date of death on the tombstone of Margaret (Massie) Rankin has long been known to be incorrect. She died in August, 1864. An old-time letter unearthed on July 26, 1942 revealed that "Nancy, William and Thomas Rankin, the three oldest children of James and Margaret (Massie) Rankin died in infancy".

Trans. of 14 persons:

William Barret	Sym Thomas
John King	Edm. Foxmond
Walter Price	Wm. Batts
Dav. Philips	Joice Farlo
Robert Castle	Pat Paul
Gabriel Thomas	Francis Story (?)
John Greene	Peter Norrell (?)

"Captain William Barret died before 1677. His son James Barret, and wife, Mary* gave a deed to Major William White" - Vol. 7 of William and Mary College Quarterly of Virginia.

Volume 12, Series (1) page 186 of William and Mary College Quarterly - "Patent to William Barret for 55 acres on May 2, 1705 formerly granted to James Barret on April 29, 1692 and deserted by him. This same record is found in Book 9 - page 658 at the Land Office in Richmond, Virginia which states that "To William Barret - land formerly granted to James Barret of James City County, Virginia by order of General Court for transporting two persons - 55 acres - May, 1705.

Charles Barret of Barret's Neck, James City County, Va. (living there in the early part of the 18th Century). p. 202, Vol. 7 - William and Mary College Quarterly.

Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. betw. 12-3-1714 and 2-25-1715) (who was of York County, Va. on the year of 1710) married Mary Lee (d. 1746), daughter of Dr. Henry 2 Lee (b. 1645; d. 1693) and Alice (Davis) Lee (d. 1695). She was the widow of William Fitzhugh (he was an attorney at James City and a native of Bedford, England) at the time she married Dr. Barret.

At York County Court House, Yorktown, Virginia are the following records at Yorktown, Virginia:

1. At a court held for York County - June 24, 1710, Tom, a negro boy belonging to Doctor Charles Barret was this day adjudged to be thirteen years of age.

2. January 15, 1710: The action upon the case between Charles Barret, plt'f. and Richard Kendall, Exec. of Robert Harrison dismist - the plt'f. not prosecuting.

3. January 16, 1710 - Barret V. Faulkin. The action of Debt. between Charles Barret plt'f. and Francis Gaulkin (?) is dismist - neither party appearing.

4. At a court held for York County - September 21, 1713: The action upon the case between Charles Barret, plt'f. & Lockey Milhill, df't. - neither appearing in court.

Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. bef. 2-25-1715) doctored prisoners we learn from

* Note: Mary, wife of James Barret, was believed to have been a daughter of Capt. John White. See p. 234 - Vol. 7 of W. & M. Quarterly.

this item that appeared in the William and Mary College Quarterly - Vol. 21 - page 250:

"Notes from the Journal of the House of Burgesses - 1712-1726

December 3, 1714 - Petition of Charles Barret for visits, attendance and physick administered to prisoners in the public gaol."

Since Dr. Charles 1 Barret was a petitioner to the House of Burgesses on Dec. 3, 1714, and on February 25, 1715, his widow was suing as an administratix of his estate, his death occurred between those two dates.

Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1715) m. Mary Lee (d. 1746), daughter of Henry Lee II (b. 1645; d. 1693) and his wife, Alice Davis (d. 1695) of Hampton Parish, York County, Va. At the time of her marriage to Dr. Charles Barret, she was the widow of William Fitzhugh, an attorney of James City, Virginia. This William Fitzhugh has always been described traditionally as more than twice the age of his young second wife, Mary Lee. She was the mother of two Fitzhugh children, one of whom died in early childhood and the other, Henry Fitzhugh died on February 6, 1742, four years before his mother died. Henry Fitzhugh, her son by her first marriage, never married. This Fitzhugh family of James City has been much confused with the Fitzhugh family of Stafford County, Virginia, which intermarried with the family of Richard Lee, on account of the similarity of given names.

Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1715) and wife, Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh - Barret (d. 1746) had the following issue:

1. Anne 2 Barret (b. bef. 1715; d. 1753) m. Colonel William Dabney (d. aft. 1765) before 1736 (oldest child born in 1736).

2. Charles 2 Barret (b. bef.1715; d. 1771) m. Miss Mary Leigh Chiswell (d. 1784) daughter of Charles and Esther Chiswell, before February 5, 1742. Note: The date of the birth of their oldest child is given as February 5, 1742.

3. Reverend Robert 2 Barret (b. bef. 1715; d. 1798) m. 1st: Elizabeth Lewis, d. before Sept. 1, 1757); 2nd: Ann (Lee) Hunter (a widow) and his cousin.

At York County, Virginia in the Record Book for the year of 1715, on page 479: In the action of the case between Mary Barret, ex. of Charles Barret and William Humagan and Frances, his wife, admin. On her motion hath time to deft plea until next court. Date: February 25, 1715.

On page 492 of the Record Book at York County, Virginia is a record:

"In the action of Debt between Mary Barret, Exec. of Charles Barret, deceased and William Humagan and Frances, his wife." Date: March 29, 1715.

Page 510 of this same record book at York County Court House, Yorktown, Va.

"Same case continued until next court. Tho. Pinkel, deceased."

On page 509 - it was deferred by consent of both parties.

Mary (Lee) Barret, widow of Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1715) must have been living in Williamsburg, Va. on October 24, 1716 for Charles Chiswell (b. 1677;

d. 1737), in behalf of Mrs. Mary Barret offered to undertake the keeping of the college table of William and Mary College at a general meeting of the Visitors and Governors of the College. Excerpt from Wm. & Mary College Quarterly. This was Mrs. Mary Lee Fitzhugh - Barret, since there was no mention in the item of any kinship between Mr. Charles Chiswell and Mrs. Mary Barret. Miss Mary Leigh Chiswell, daughter of Charles (b. 1677) and his wife, Esther Chiswell, did not become the wife of Charles 2 Barret until about 1741.

William and Mary College Quarterly Vol. I - (Reprint) p. 132 tells us that Robert Barret succeeded John Fox as master of the Indian School of William and Mary College on August 16, 1729. He took the oath De Fideli. The Masters first administered it to the President, and the President to the Masters.

Mary (Lee) Barret, mother of Ann (Barret) Dabney, Charles 2 Barret, and Reverend Robert Barret died in 1746. Her will is on file in Louisa County, Virginia in a much mutilated condition. Her remains are interred at Chiskyake, in the Lee family graveyard. The old Colonial home of Chiskyacke was the home of her childhood since Dr. Henry 2 Lee (b. 1645; d. 1693) and his wife, Alice (Davis) Lee (d. 1693) were her parents. It was her wish that her body should rest in this old family burial place. In her will she mentions:

a. her sons, Charles and Robert

b. her daughter, Anne Dabney

c. her granddaughter, Mary Dabney, to whom, she willed Judith (Mary Dabney's nurse) and who was still alive in 1834. It is traditional that she lived to be 115 years old. * See note at the bottom of the page.

d. her grandson, William

e. her grandson, George

A. Anne (Barret) Dabney (d. 1753) and her descendants.

A-100. Since Anne 2 Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1753), daughter of Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1715) and his wife Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret (d. 1746), seems to have been the eldest of Dr. Charles 1 Barret's three children, I shall consider her first. It is known to be a fact that her eldest child, William 2 Dabney was born in 1736 and it may be assumed that she married Colonel William 1 Dabney (d. aft. 1765) about 1735.

Issue:

A-101. William 3 Dabney (b. 1736; d. aft. 1806) m. Anne Barret, dau. of Rev. Robert Barret and Elizabeth Lewis, and who only lived five years after the marriage.

A-102. Mary 3 Dabney (b. 1740; d. 1835) m.
1st: Isaac Winston, Sr. (d. 1760)
2nd: Edmund Massie, Jr. (b. 1747; d. 1842), son of Edmund Massie (d. 1782)

A-103. George 3 Dabney (b. abt. 1740; d. 1824) m. Elizabeth Price.

A-104. Charles 3 D$_a$bney (b. abt. 1744; d. 1829) never married. He's probably the grandson whose name could not be made out in his

* The slave, Judith, received by Anne (Barret) Dabney in 1746 under the will of her mother, Mary (Lee) Fitzbugh-Barret became the property of Mary Dabney upon the death of Anne (Barret) Dabney in 1753. Judith lived to be 115 years of age.

grandmother's will in 1901, by E. A. Claypool, the genealogist.

A-105. Samuel 3 Dabney (b. April 14, 1752; d. 1798) m. Jane Merriweather (b. April 8, 1757; d. 1833). (The dates for Samuel Dabney taken from his tombstone which I saw.) Since Anne (Barret) Dabney's granddaughter, Margaret (Massie) Rankin was heard to say many times that Anne (Barret) Dabney died when her son, Samuel (b. 1752) was nine months old, it can be assumed that the date of her death must have been in January, 1753.

After the death of Anne (Barret) Dabney in 1753, Colonel William Dabney married a second time and was the parent of three other children, Robert (Robin), Elizabeth and Suzanna Dabney. We'll learn more about them in the Dabney Chapter.

The home of Colonel William Dabney and wife, Anne (Barret) Dabney (d. 1753) was on the South Anna River, near what is known as Paine's Mills now. Later, Colonel Dabney built Aldringham, which is described by its present occupant as being twenty miles from Hanover County Court House, Hanover, Virginia. Their son, George, settled at the old family home near Paine's Mill and that remained his home during his entire life. Paine's Mill is near Rockville, Va.

Bibliography

1. The Chart "Charles Barret of Virginia and Descendants" - compiled in 1901 by E. A. Claypool (now deceased) at the direction of Mrs. J. M. Ridgely, Springfield, Illinois. Mrs. Ridgely was the great granddaughter of Reverend Robert Barret.

2. The Winston Family Chart by Elizabeth Winston Campbell Hendricks in 1899.

3. The Dabneys of Virginia - W. H. Dabney (who died before the book was completed).

4. Gravestones in Virginia and Kentucky.

5. Tradition of the author's grandmother who knew Mary Dabney Winston Massie and her family. Tradition of people who knew Mary Dabney Winston Massie's daughter, Mrs. Margaret Massie Rankin.

- - - - - -

Charles Barret, II (d. 1771) of The Hermitage and his descendants.

B. Charles 2 Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1771), son of Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1715) and wife, Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret (d. 1746) m. Miss Mary Leigh Chiswell (d. 1784) daughter of Charles Chiswell (b. 1677; d. 1737) and wife, Esther Chiswell (d. aft. 1745). The Chiswell family and the Dr. Charles 1 Barret family knew each other at Yorktown, Virginia. Dr. Charles Barret (d. 1715) may have been the family physician for the Chiswell family. The Minutes of the Virginia Council show that in April, 1716, "Charles Chiswell, having petitioned for a grant of 100 feet in

length and 60 feet in breath of vacant ground, under the bank of Yorktown for conveniency of building a warehouse and wharf into the river, and John Lewis Esq'r, entering a caviat against any grant of land there above high water mark. It is ordered that the petition be deferred till the right of the said land is determined."

In the Land Office at Richmond, Virginia are the following records of grants to Charles 2 Barret (b. bef. 1715; d. 1771) and John Cosby:

Volume 13 - Date 1725 to 1730:
Page 501 - 400 acres
Page 510 - 400 acres
Page 510 - 400 acres
Page 510 - 400 acres

Volume 14 - Date 1728 to 1732
Page 475 - 400 acres

A will for this John Cosby's father, John Cosby of Hampton Parish Yorke County, is a record at York County Court House. The date of the will for John Cosby, Sr. is September 4, 1695. He mentions three sons: Charles, John and James. Robert Howson was a witness to it.

In Volume 21 of William and Mary College Quarterly of page 48: "Charles Barret owned 400 acres on the North branches of North Fork of Little River reported on by John Kimbo, Sr., George Berry and Jno. Hoison."

Charles 2 Barret held his public offices in Louisa County, Virginia. This is his record:

Louisa County Representatives in the House of Burgesses: Assembly -1742-75:

May 6, 1742	(Abraham Venable (Charles Barret
September 17, 1744 to March 20, 1747	(Charles Barret ((Robert Lewis
March 20, 1747	Charles Barret
October 27, 1748 to Feb. 5, 1752	(Charles Barret ((Abraham Venable
March 25, 1756 to Nov. 9, 1758	(Robert Anderson ((Charles Barret

Sheriff of Louisa County

1749-1750	Charles Barret
1769-1770	Charles Barret George Lumsden (Sub-Sheriff)

Charles 2 Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1771) was a member of the House of Burgesses from Louisa County, Va. when his wife's brother, Colonel John Chiswell (d. 1766) was representing Hanover County, Va. in the House of Burgesses. See the Journal of the House of Burgess for the long-time record of Colonel John Chiswell as a member from Hanover County, Virginia.

The Hermitage, the colonial home of Charles 2 Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1771) is still in an excellent condition. The author of this book visited it in the summer of 1940. It is situated about twelve miles from Louisa, Virginia. You drive about one-half mile beyond the corner labeled "Cuckoo" and then drive left one mile toward Frederick's Hall. Mr. T. C. Andrews was the owner in 1940. Near the house on the farm, is the graveyard of the Barret family in which repose the remains of Mary Barret (b. 1750; d. 1835), her brother, John Barret (b. 1748; d. 1830) who served Richmond, Virginia as its mayor for three terms and other members of the family of Charles 2 Barret (d. 1771).

C-100. Charles 2 Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1771) and wife, Mary Leigh (Chiswell) Barret (d. 1784) had the following issue:

C-101. Colonel Charles 3 Barret (b. 2-5-1742; d. 3-28-1814) m. Elizabeth Clough (of Cluff) of King William County, Va. on 11-5-1770.

C-102. Robert 3 Barret (b. 11-2-1743; d. before 11-6-1784)

C-103. Ann 3 Barret (b. 12-12-1744; d. 4-13-1806)

C-104. John 3 Barret (b. 5-19-1748; d. 6-9-1830) m. Mary Strachan (b. abt. 1748; d. 9-19-1825), daughter of Dr. Peter Strachan of Scotland.

This John 3 Barret served Richmond, Va. for three terms as mayor.

See Volume 7, Calendar of Virginia State Papers, page 14, for a letter that John Barret, Mayor of Richmond, wrote to the Governor on January 17, 1794. (A copy of this letter may be found among the Barret documents at the close of this chapter).

C-105. Mary 3 Barret (b. 1750; d. October 20, 1835). She was never married. She died during the same month that her cousin, Mary Dabney Winston-Massie met with her tragic death.

C-106. William 3 Barret (b. 9-7-1753; d. 1-13-1792) He was never married.

C-107. James 3 Barret (B. 12-18-1754; d. 1789) He was never married. See copy of his will in the documents.

C-108. Chiswell 3 Barret (b. 12-31-1756; d. 7-5-1790). He died in the army camp. See statement of his service in Document 30; p. 4; Journal of Va. House of Delegates.

C-109. Elizabeth 3 Barret (b. 128-1759; d. ----)

C-110. Thomas 3 Barret (b. 9-7-1761;
m. Elizabeth ------.

See wills of Charles 2 Barret (d. 1771) and his widow, Mary Leigh (Chiswell) Barret (d. 1784) in the documents.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

C-200. Colonel Charles 3 Barret (b. 2-5-1742; d. 3-29-1814) m. Elizabeth Clough on 11-5-1770. (See record of marriage at Louisa County, Va.)

Issue:

C 2011 Charles 4 Barret m. Ann Merriwether Johnson, dau. of Col. Thomas Johnson.
C 2012 William 4 Barret (d. 1815) Never married
C 2013 Chiswell 4 Barret
C 2014 Alexander 4 Barret
C 2015 Robert 4 Barret
C 2016 Elizabeth 4 Barret

C 3040 John 3 Barret, (b. 5-19-1748; d. 6-9-1830), son of Charles 2 Barret (d. 1771) m. Mary Strachan (b. abt. 1748; d. 9-19-1825) daughter of Peter Strachan of Scotland on 2-11-1774.

John 3 Barret, after serving Richmond, Va. three times as its mayor, retired to the Barret homestead "The Hermitage" where he died in 1830. See his letter to the Governor in the The Calendar of Virginia State Papers.

Issue:

C-3041. Mary 4 Barret (b. 11-3-1774; d. 1790) m. Nelson Berkely (b. 1-13-1766; d. 1848)
C-3042. Charles 4 Barret (b. 12-21-1776; d. 2-8-1849) m. 1st: Miss Lewis; 2nd: Miss Nickols
C-3043. Elizabeth 4 Strachan Barret (b. 12-20-1778; D. 8- -1785).
C-3044. John 4 Brodie Barret (b. 11-1-1780; d. 7- -1781)
C-3045. John 4 Strachan Barret (b. 6-18-1782; d. 11-14-1856) m. Ann Brook Temple (d. 1857) on 12-24-1805.
C-3046. Thomas 4 Strachan Barret (b. 8-10-1784)
C-3047. Peter 4 Strachan Barret (b. 9-20-1785; d. 12-5-1850) m. 1st: Sarah Kimbrough (d. 1808)

Issue:

a. Elizabeth (b. 1807; d.1898) m. Dr. Madison Pendleton (b. 1809; d. 1872).

m. 2nd: Matilda Pendleton

Issue:

b. Alexander Barret
c. John H. Barret
d. William F. Barret

C-3048. William 4 Barret (b. 11-29-1786)
C-3049. James 4 Barret (b. 9-8-1788)
C-3010. Thomas 4 Barret (b. 9-7-1761; d. between 1793 and 1824) m. Elizabeth ----- (d. after 1793)

Issue
C-4010-1 James Barret
C-4010-2 Ann Barret

Note: There may have been others who were heirs but these were the ones mentioned in Barret's Heirs VS Gambell's Heirs - Louisa County - 1842.

Bibliography

1. E. A. Claypool (deceased now) published for Mrs. J. m. Ridgely of Springfield, Illinois who was a great granddaughter of Reverend Robert Barret, a chart of Charles Barret of Virginia and his descendants. It was published in 1901. People of Virginia tell me that Mrs. Ridgely and Mr. Claypool, who was a professional genealogist, spent months down in Virginia searching for Barret records. I have relied on this chart to a great extent.

2. Wills and other Barret Court records at Louisa, Louisa County, Virginia.

3. William and Mary College Quarterly.

4. The Calendar of Virginia State Papers.

5. Records of Virginia Land Grants at Richmond, Virginia

6. Records of the House of Burgess.

7. Virginia Council Journals
   Dates: February 8, 1727
   December 11, 1728

8. Tradition of my own family.

The Chiswell Family

(An allied family of Charles Barret (d. 1771) and his wife, Mary Leigh (Chiswell) Barret (d. 1784)

The Chiswell family was not an ancestral family of Mary Dabney (Fr. D'Aubigne) Winston-Massie (b. 1738; d. 1835) but since it does not seem to be clear to persons outside of the Barret and Dabney families just what was the relationship of the Chiswells to the Barrets, I am submitting the following data:

Charles Chiswell (b. 1677; d. 1737) and wife, Esther Chiswell were living in this country in 1716. That is the earliest record that I can find of any Chiswell in Virginia. Hotten's List of Immigrants to Virginia before 1700 does not list any Chiswell. Charles and Esther Chiswell were friends of Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1714-15) and his wife, Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh Barret (d. 1746), according to an old tradition of the family. Esther Chiswell was a witness to the will of Mary (Lee) Barret, widow of Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1714-15) when she made it in 1745.

Virginia - A Guide to the Old Dominion - page 353 - tells of a visit of William Byrd to the home of Charles Chiswell in 1732. In a Progress to the Mines by

3. Elizabeth - m. Charles Carter of Ludlow, Stafford County, Va. (See the history of the Carter family)

4. Lucy - m. Colonel William Nelson of "The Darrill". (See page 265 - Volume 9 - William and Mary Quarterly)

Colonel John Chiswell (d. 1766) was a gentleman who was held in high esteem in Hanover County, Virginia. If you consult the Journal to the House of Burgess, you'll find that he represented Hanover County, Va. in that assembly during the sessions of 1744, 1748, 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1756, 1757, and 1758.

In the land grant office at Richmond, Virginia, you'll find Colonel Chiswell's name mentioned:

Book 18, page 211: John Chiswell, 16,400 acres - county of Goochland on both sides of Rockfish Creek - March 26, 1739 - signed by William Gooch.

Book 18, page 208: John Chiswell, 11,140 acres lying and being in the County of Goochland on both sides of Rockfish River near the blue mountains. For every 50 acres he was to pay one shilling yearly, to be paid upon the feast of Saint Michel, the archangel and he was also to cultivate and improve thirty acres out of every 50 - March 26, 1739.

Book 18, page 209 - John Chiswell is granted 2,460 acres in county of Goochland on the South branches of Rockfish Creek. This grant had the same terms as for the one on page 208. March 26, 1739 - Signed: William Gooch.

On page 477 - Virginia - A guide to the Old Dominion (American Guide Series - published in 1940) you'll learn that Colonel John Chiswell discovered lead deposits along New River in Virginia in 1756 and developed them.

On page 490 of this preceding reference you'll learn that Colonel John Chiswell was entertaining some fellow guests at the Effingham Tavern, opposite the Court House in Cumberland, Virginia with accounts of his lead mines by the New River and Robert Routledge, another guest, questioned his statements. A quarrel ensued.

Robert Routledge, who is described in some accounts as a merchant from Prince Edward County, Va., was killed. John Blair, William Byrd and Presley Thornton, members of the Virginia Council were able to have him released on bail. This incident occurred in July of 1766. In October, 1766 Colonel John Chiswell returned to his home on Francis Street in Williamsburg, Va. from a visit to his mines. He went into a coma, according to a family tradition. A dark place on his body caused his family to wonder whether he had been assaulted while enroute from his mines to his home. Examination by physicians brought out the fact that he had suffered what we know today as a blood clot from a stroke. The affidavits of several physicians showed that he died from natural causes and not from an assault. His death occurred before he was ever brought to trial for the death of Robert Routledge in the hotel at Cumberland, Virginia. This old inn where this incident occurred in Cumberland burned in 1933. On page 265 - Volume 9 of William and Mary College Quarterly we learn that the house in which Colonel John Chiswell died and which was situated on Francis Street in Williamsburg, Virginia was still standing in 1900 and was then owned by the family of the late Dr. Richard A. Wise.

In Volume 8 of Hening's Virginia Statutes page 270 is given the following reference to Colonel John Chiswell (d. October 15, 1766).

"Whereas John Chiswell, late of the City of Williamsburg, gentleman, deceased, by deed bearing date of May 31, 1766, about 20,000 acres lying on Rockfish Creek in the county of Albermarle; also, seven-eighths part of a copper mine and lands lying in the said county of Albemarle purchased of John Warren; $\frac{1}{4}$ part of a mine and lands purchased of William Byrd; $\frac{1}{4}$ part of 2,000 acres of land, etc. etc. etc. (Chapter L of Hening's) - Date November 7, 1766."

This reference shows that Colonel John Chiswell was a gentleman of considerable means at the time of his death.

2. Miss Mary Leigh Chiswell, (d. 1784), daughter of Charles Chiswell (b. 1677; d. 1737) and wife, Esther Chiswell, married Charles 2 Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1771) sometime prior to February 5, 1742 (the date of birth of their eldest child (See E. A. Claypool Chart for Charles Barret Families of Virginia).

This Charles 2 Barret (d. 1771) of Louisa County, Va. represented Louisa County in the House of Burgess during a great part of the time that his wife's brother, Colonel John Chiswell (d. 1766) was representing Hanover County, Virginia in the House of Burgess. (See the Journal for the House of Burgess). His service was during terms of 1742; 1744 to 1747; 1748 to 1752; 1756 to 1758. Her husband, Charles 2 Barret (d. 1771) was Sheriff of Louisa County, Virginia in 1749-50 and 1769-70. The home of Mary Leigh (Chiswell) Barret, wife of Charles 2 Barret (d. 1771) was at The Hermitage (owned in 1940 by Mr. T. C. Andrews and whose address is R. F. D., Frederick Hall, Virginia).

A picture of this homestead of Charles Barret II is given in this book. Mary Leigh (Chiswell) Barret, wife of Charles Barret (((d. 1771), was said to have been the name-sake of a good friend of the Chiswell family whose name was Mrs. Mary Leigh. This Mary Leigh's name is found on page 657 of Book 9 in the land grant office at Richmond, Virginia. In one grant applied for on August 21, 1703 by Mary Leigh, Valentine Ware, and William Haines, six hundred acres of land were granted to them in 1705 situated in King and Queen Co. Va.

In another grant 250 acres of land were granted to them in King and Queen Co., Va. in May 1705.

There is an old tradition that this Mary Leigh who was of an age to be receiving land grants in 1705 was a close friend of Charles and Esther Chiswell and the young Chiswell daughter was named Mary Leigh Chiswell for the friend of her parents because of this friendship. Charles 2 Barret (d. 1771) and his wife, Mary Leigh (Chiswell) Barret (d. 1784) had the following issue: (See Claypool Chart - Date 1901).

1. Colonel Charles 3 Barret (b. 2-5-1742; d. 3-29-1814) m. Elizabeth Clough (or Cluff) of King William County on 3-5-1770. (See Claypool Chart - Date 1901-for Charles Barret of Virginia and descendants).

2. Robert 3 Barret (b. 10-2-1743; d. bef. 11-6-1784)

3. Ann 3 Barret (b. 12-12-1744; d. 4-13-1806) See inventory for this Ann 3 Barret at Louisa County, Virginia. She is called Ann Barret in her mother's will of 1784 and also in the inventory (dated 6-13-1808)

4. John 3 Barret (b. 5-19-1748; d. 6-9-1830) m. Mary Strachan (b. abt. 1748; d. 1825) This John Barret was a merchant in Richmond, Virginia and served the city as mayor for three terms. He then retired to the Hermitage where he then died in 1830.

5. Mary Barret (b. 9-14-1750; d. 10-20-1835) Never married.

6. William Barret (b. 9-7-1753; d. 1-13-1792) in Hanover County, Virginia. Never married.

7. James Barret (b. 12-18-1754; d. 1789) Never married. Will made in 1789.

8. Chiswell Barret (b. 12-31-1756; d. 7-5-1790) He died in army camp.

9. Elizabeth Barret (b. 12-8-1759)

10. Thomas Barret (b. 9-7-1761; d. betw. 1793 and 1824) See E. A. Claypool Chart - Date 1901 for the preceding data.

Mary Leigh (Chiswell) Barret (d. 1784), wife of Charles 2 Barret (d. 1771) was always described as a person who possessed as splendid business judgment as her brother, Colonel John Chiswell (d. 1766). She was the favorite Aunt of her husband's nephew, Captain George Dabney of Dabney's Legion. It was no surprise to anyone to learn that Captain George Dabney (d. 1824) named one of his sons in honor of this wife of the beloved uncle of the children of Col. William Dabney and wife, Ann (Barret) Dabney (d. 1753).

In fact, all of the Dabney nephews and the nieces of Charles 2 Barret (d. 1771) adored his wife. She was a person of very sound judgment and sympathetic understanding.

Bibliography

1. William and Mary College Quarterly.

2. E. A. Claypool Chart - Date 1901 - prepared for Mrs. Jane M. Ridgely, Springfield, Illinois entitled "Charles Barret of Virginia and descendants."

3. Virginia - A guide to the Old Dominion.

4. Progress to the Mines - Byrd.

5. Tradition from direct descendants of Mary (Lee) Barret (Mrs. Charles 1 Barret), her daughter, Mrs. Ann (Barret) Dabney and her granddaughter, Mrs. Mary Dabney Winston-Massie (d. 1835) in regard to the Barret families.

* A Progress to the Mines by William Byrd gives an extensive account of Byrd's visit to the parents of Col. John Chiswell and Mrs. Charles Barret, II (d. 1784). It is very interesting and makes you feel that you knew Charles Chiswell (b. 1677; d. 1737) and his wife (d. after 1745).

C - - - - - - - - - The Reverend Robert Barret and his Descendants

The Reverend Robert 2 Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1798), son of Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1714-15) and his wife, Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh - Barret (d. 1746) was the uncle of our ancestress, Mary (Dabney) Winston-Massie (b. 1740; d. 1835). See E. A. Claypool Chart -. Date: 1901 - "Charles Barret of Virginia and Descendants".

The records of William and Mary College show that the Reverend Robert Barret was the successor of John Fox as the Master of the Indian School on August 16, 1729. (See William and Mary College Quarterly Col. I (Reprint) page 132).

Tyler's Cyclopaedia of Biography states that the Reverend Robert Barret was ordained a minister in England in 1737 and received the royal bounty to defray his return passage.

Some authorities state that in 1743, the Reverend Robert Barret was a pastor at Louisa Court House, Virginia.

Meade in Old Churches and Families, Volume L, page 420, mentions Reverend Robert Barret as rector of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County, Va. from 1754 to 1785.

William and Mary College Quarterly, Volume 5; Series (1), pages 201-202 gives a list of the parishes and the ministers in them (From Purdie & Dixon's Virginia Almanac for 1774) shows that Reverend Robert Barret was at St. Martin's Parish in Hanover County, Virginia and at the same time the Reverend Patrick Henry, uncle of the great Virginia statesman Patrick Henry, was serving as a rector at Saint Paul's Parish in Hanover County, Virginia.

*R-100 - The Reverend Robert 2 Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1798) m. 1st: Elizabeth Lewis (d. 1756-7), dau. of Robert and Jane (Merriwether) Lewis of Belvoir, Albemarle County, Virginia. She was the Aunt of Merriwether Lewis, the explorer of the Lewis-Clark Expedition to the Northwest. (See the will of Reverend Robert Barret in the documents).

Issue: R-101 - Anne 2 Barret (b.---; d.) m. William Dabney, II - (b. 1736; d. after 1806), son of Col. William and Anne (Barret) Dabney of Aldringham, Hanover Co., Va.

Issue:
a. William Dabney, III - d. y. (died young).
b. Mary Dabney - d. y. (died young).
See P. 305 - A History of Louisa Co., Va. by M. H. Harris.

(This item has been inserted at the request of Mrs. J. M. Ridgely - a request made in 1901 when she noticed that this item was missing from the E. A. Claypool Chart.)

* The Reverend Robert 2 - Barret was married twice; (1) Elizabeth Lewis; (2) Mrs. Ann (Lee) Hunter.

NOTE: There are some Lewis genealogies that give data on the Lewis family. Descendants of the Reverend Robert Barret and Elizabeth Lewis will find them in historical libraries.

R-102 - Captain William 3 Barret (b. 1-2-1756; d. 11-28-1815) m. Dorothy Winston, (b. 1765; d. 8-20-1822) dau. of James and Ann (Farrell) Winston. Removed to Green Co., Ky. from Albermarle, Co., Va. in 1799.

Issue:

a. Ann (or Nancy) Barret (b. 2-14-1786) m. Gen James Allen
b. John Barret
c. James Winston Barret (b. 1-1-1789) m. Maria M. Allen on 8-12-1813
d. Mary Lee Barret
e. William D. Barret (b. 9-27-1797) m. Eliza J. Allen (sister of Maria M. Allen)
f. Dr. Richard Ferrell Barret (b. 1803) m. Maria Lewis Buckner.

Both Captain William Barret and wife died in Green Co., Ky.

R-100 - The Reverend Robert 2 Barret (b. bef. 1715; d. 1798). m. 2nd: Mrs. Ann (Lee) Hunter (d. after 1798), his first cousin. She was the daughter of William Lee (b. abt. 1682; d. 1728) and the granddaughter of Dr. Henry Lee (b. 1645; d. 1693) and his wife, Alice (Davis) Lee (d. 1695) of York County, Va. After her marriage to Mr. Hunter she settled in Westmoreland County, Va.

Issue:

R-103 Francis 3 Barret (b. 2-20 or 22-1762; d. 7-6-1833) m. Elizabeth Loury, (b. 1763; d. 7-7-1833) dau. of Col. Thomas and Martha (Todd) Loury. Francis Barret served in Captain Robert Barret's company, in General Nelson's Life Guards. He was captured and was a war prisoner for about 8 months. See his pension record.

Issue:

a. John Barret (b. 11-27-1785; d. 4-6-1860) m. Mary Walker Wood (b. 10-8-1792; d. 1883). Settled at Greensburg, Ky.
b. James Barret m. Nancy Sanford (settled in Tipton Co., Tenn.)
c. Robert Barret m. Miss Brownlee (Settled in Missouri)
d. William Barret (d. 1832) m. Miss Chrisman. (Family lived at Greensburg and Henderson, Ky.)
e. Augustus Melville Barret d. 1857 at Sedalia, Mo. m. 1st: Mary Marshall m. 2nd: Mary Cunningham m. 3rd: Bereroyal Rowntree
f. Dr. Lewis Barret d. at Montifordville, Ky. m. kst: Virginia Wood of Barren Co. Ky. who was a sister of Mrs. John Barret nee Mary Walker Wood. m. 2nd: Rachel Garvin
g. Anne Lee Barret (d. at Jacksonville, Ill.) m. Anthony Thornton (d. 1828-9 at Oldham, Co., Kentucky.)
h. Frances Barret m. Dr. Arnold. She died at Greensbury, Ky.
i. Martha (Patsy) Barret m. David Allen. She died at Greensburg, Ky.

R-104 - Mary Barret m. Robert Crutchfield. See Deed Book (1774-1784), p. 73 - Louisa Co. Va. On Oct. 23, 1775 Robert Barret deeded 400 acres of land to John Crutchfield in consideration of love and affection the said Robert Barret has for his daughter, Mary Crutchfield.

R-105 - John Barret - No records for him

R-106 - Robert Barret, Jr. m. Barbara ----- Lived at the Glebe (one mile from The Hermitage).

Issue:
a. Dr. Robert Barret - Lived near Cuckoo, Louisa Co. Va.

See Deed - date Feb. 1, 1774 - of 709 acres from Mary Chiswell Barret, Louisa Co., Va. to Robert Barret, Jr. of Hanover Co. Va. This deed was witnessed by Chiswell Barret, son of Mary Chiswell Barret, John Crutchfield and Philip Timberlake, Jr.

See Deed - date May 4, 1784 - from John Crutchfield and Mary, his wife to Robert Barret and Barbara, his wife. It states that Robert Barret was the son of Reverend Robert Barret.

Bibliography for

The Reverend Robert Barret (d. 1798)

son of

Dr. Charles Barret (d. 1714-15) and wife, Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret (d. 1746).

1. Reverend Robert Barret of Virginia and his descendants - a chart compiled in 1901 by E. A. Claypool, Genealogist (now deceased). It was sponsored by Mrs. J. M. Ridgely of Springfield, Illinois who was the great granddaughter of Reverend Robert Barret. Oldtimers in Virginia told me this past summer when I was there that Mrs. Ridgely and her genealogist spent many months down in Virginia in 1901 in their search for records. Mrs. Ridgely visited Margaret (Bryan (t) Miller shortly after the chart was completed. She regretted so much that she had not known before she went to Virginia that Mrs. Miller was the great granddaughter of Mary (Dabney) Winston Massie (d. 1835) and great 2 granddaughter of Ann (Barret) Dabney (d. 1753).

2. Mead "Old Churches and Families" -- Volume I.

3. William and Mary College Quarterly.

4. Records at Louisa County, Virginia.

5. Records at Albemarle County, Virginia (where the Reverend Robert Barret died in 1798).

6. Deed of Robert Lewis to his son-in-law, the Reverend Robert Barret.

7. Deed of Reverend Robert Barret and wife, Anne to David Ross of Goochland Co., Va. on September 16, 1776.

8. Tyler's Cyclopaedia of Biography.

9. Will of Reverend Robert Barret - Albemarle Co. Va. 1798.

S. C. 211--8-3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

To all &c. Whereas &c. Now know yee that I the said Francis Nicholson Esqr. Governor &c do with the advice and Consent of the Councill of State accordingly give & grand under William Barrett fifty five acres of Land lying in James City County the added part of a Patent formerly granted to James Barrett by patent dated the 29th of Aprill 1692 & by him deserted & is since granted unto the said William Barrett by order of the Generall Court bearing date the 20th day of October 1704 & is further due unto the said William Barratt by and for the transportation of two persons into this Colony whose names are to be in the Records menconed under this patent. To have & to hold &c. To be held &c Yielding & paying &c Provided &c Given under my hand & the Seale of the Colony this 2d day of May annoq Dom 1705

Ffr Nicholson

William Barrett his patent for 55 acres
of land in James City County

C C Thacker Depty Secry.

Wm Beets

Rebecca Beets

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 9,
Page 658.

S. C. 211--8-3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

John Cosby's &
Charles Barret's
400 Acres
New Land

GEORGE the second &c. TO ALL &c. KNOW YE that for divers good Causes and Considerations but more especially for and in Consideration of the Summe of Forty Shillings of good and Lawful Money for our Use paid to Our receiver General of Our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia WE HAVE given granted and confirmed and by these presents for US Our Heirs and Successors DO give grant and confirm unto John Cosby and Chas. Barret of Hanover County One certain Tract or parcel of Land containing Four Hundred Acres lying and being on the branches of the South fork of the little River joyning to the Lines of Benjamin Brown in the County aforesaid and bounded as followeth (to wit)

BEGINING at a Shrubby White Oak in Brown's Line thence South Seventy three West two hundred poles to a Shrubby White Oak thence North thirteen West one hundred

Sixty Six poles to a white Oak in the Low Grounds of the South fork of the little River Thence West One hundred and two poles to a white Oak Stump in Brown's Survey thence along his Lines North Thirty One East one hundred and ninety poles to a White Oak thence South Seventy Six East One hundred & fifty poles to several marked Trees thence North Sixty five East thirty two poles to Browns Corner several marked Trees thence along his Line South fifteen and an half East two hundred and twenty five poles to the begining. WITH ALL &c. To have hold &c. To be held &c. Yielding and paying &c. Provided &c. In Witness &c. WITNESS Our Trusty and welbeloved Wm. Gooch Esqr. Our Lieut. Govr. and Comander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Wmsburg Under the Seal of Our said Colony the Twenty eighth Day of September One Thousand Seven hundred and thirty two In the Sixth Year of our Reign.

William Gooch

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 14, page 475.

Vol. 7 - Calendar of Virginia State Papers.
Page 14 -
Jan. 17, 1794 -
John Barret, Mayor of Richmond, to the Governor.

In order to give the executive the information they required respecting the French Emigrants from St. Domingo, I was obliged to apply to Mr. Dubois for his assistance, who is well acquainted with the circumstances of all those unfortunate people that came to this place, and he hath furnished me with the information enclosed, to which I refer you. It appears that except Mr. Lanes, his family, and Mr. Meifrein (who are supported altogether by charity) the rest are all tradesmen and are able to support themselves comfortably. Mrs. Lanes and his family are to be found at Mr. Truins in this city.

I have the honor, etc.

An account of the property sold at the sale of Ann Barrett dec. by Charles Barrett admin. of the said descendants estate on a credit of:

Charles L. Barret	Dr.	
To a negro woman named Sukey Nicholas Pamderter?	L 42	L 42
To a negro girl named Judith Mary Barrett	L 72	L 72
To a negro man named Squire	L 100	
To a negro man named Billy Henry Pendleton	98	L 197
To a negro boy named Harry Jepe Mills	L 130-5	L 130-5
To a negro girl named polly	L 98	
To a negro boy named Tom Charles Barret Jr.	101	L 199
To a negro girl named Nance	L 100-15	L 100-15

Louisa County I do certify this is a true account of the sale of Ann Barret Estate given under my hand this 15th day of January 1808.

Rich Moseth Clerk of the sale of the Estate of Ann Barrett dec. at a court held in for Louisa County on the 13th day of June 1808 this account of a sale of the Estate of Ann Barret dec. and this day in open court returned and by the court ordered to be recorded.

Teste John Pendelton CLC

Will - Book 5 page 286 Louisa Co. Va.

A copy of the much mutilated will of Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh Barret (d. 1746), widow of Dr. Charles Barret (d.1714-15)

KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that -
Martins parish in Hanover County being in my po- - - - - - - - - - - - -
uncertainty of human life, have thought fit to make m- - - - - - - - - - -
making void all former wills whatsoever. IMPR- - - - - - - - - - - - - -
bequeath to my son Charles Barret and his heirs fo- - - - - - - - - - - -
Vizt. will, Ceasar, Tom and Betty and all my oth- - - - - - - - - - - - -
is given in this will after mentioned ITEM I will a- - - - - - - - - - - -
Son Robert Barret ten pounds and half my cattle. I - - - - - - - - - - - -
bequeath to my daughter Anne Dabney for her life si- - - - - - - - - - -
Lucy, Nan, Benjamin, Judith, John and George, and - - - - - - - - - - - -
disposal at her death of three of the above mentioned - - - - - - - - - -
- - - - - - - - - - -& Man but in case the sai- - - - - - - - - - - - - -
- - - - - - - - - - -y will is the said negroes to go to the heirs
- - - - - - - - - - - bequeath to my said daughter all my wearing
- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -sarys of goods designed for my wearing
that shall - - - - - - - - - - - -after my death also half the goods that
shall - - rive at ye - - - - - - - -milys use. ITEM. I will, and
bequeath to my- - - - - -and son - - - - - - - - abeny after my daughters
death one negro named John to him - - - - - - - rs forever ITEM I will
and bequeath to my grand daughter Mary - - - - - -ey after my daughters
decease one negro named Judith and her increase- - - - - - - - - - - -and
her heirs forever. ITEM I will and bequeath to my grandson - - - - - -
Dabney after my daughters decease one negro named George to him and
- - - - - - forever. ITEM I make constitute and appoint my son Charles
- - - - - -Executor of this my last will and Testament as WITNESS my hand
& - - - - - - - - 3th day of December 1745.

Mary Barret (seal)

- - - - - - - presents of - - -
- - - - - - -Chiswell
- - - - - - -King

AT A COURT held for LOUISA County Tuesday the 24th day of Febry. 1746.
- - - - - - ill was this day in open Court proved by the oath of
Esther Chiswell- - - - - -the witnesses thereto; and admitted to record and is recorded.

Teste

James Littlepage Cl. Crt.

WHEREAS in my will before mentioned I have given to my son Charles- - - -
rgest part of my estate in consideration of disbursements of money &- - - -
sarys made by him for my use; but if my said son after my decease- - - -
due an account or bring a charge against my estate for ye aforesaid- - - -
ents, then my will is that ye part of my estate given to him by this- - - -
the legacy given in this my will to my son Robert Barret be- - - & on my
son Charles Barret's proving his account it be satisfied - - - - -out of
this estate & that what shall remain be equally divided between- - - - -s
Sons & my son Robert Barret is appointed Executor of this with my - - - -
- - -arles Barret. WITNESS my hand & seal this 3rd day of December- - - - -

Mary Barret (seal)

- - - - - - - - - - -d and delivered
- - - - - - - - - -ce of - - - - - - -
- - - - - - - - - - ell
- - - - - - - - - - -URT held for LOUISA County on Tuesday the XXIVth
- - - - - - - - - - -ary 1746.
- - - - - - - - - - -ill was this day proved by the oath of Esther
Chiswell one of the - - - - - - - -hereto; and admitted to record and
is recorded.

Teste

James Littlepage Cl. Crt.

- - - - -ollowing is a codicil which I desire may be annexed to
my Will
- - - - -as I am at this time sick of body but in perfect sense and
memory- - - - - -and bequeath to my granddaughter Mary Dabney one negroe
girl- - - - - - - Betty which I give to her and her heirs; and whereas
the said negro - - - - - - - -child of my negroe woman Lucy which she has
born since- - - - - -king my last will and testament, by which will the
said negro woman and her increase are devised to my daughter Anne Dabney,
and as- - - - - -negro girl Betty is in my last will and testament
specifically- - - - - - -theref- - -take the Codicil. IN WITNESS whereof
I have- - - - - -hereunto set my hand and seal this ninth day of
April 1746.

Mary Barret- - - - - - - - - - - -

Esther Chiswell
his
Henry X Callahan
mark

AT A COURT held for LOUISA County Tuesd- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
February 1746.
This Codicil was this day proved by the oath of Esther Chiswell
on- - - - - - - - - - thereto; and admitted to record and is recorded.

Teste

James Littlepage Cl. Crt.

State of Virginia,
County of Louisa, to-wit:

I, J.M. Thomas, Jr., Deputy Clerk for L.A. Keller, Jr., Clerk of The Circuit Court of Louisa County, State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the

attached pages one, two and three are the correct copy of the will of Mary Barret, Deceased, recorded in will book No. 1, pages 15, 16 & 17, which will book is a part of the records of the county of Louisa, State of Virginia.

Given under my hand and seal of the Court this the 11th day of March, 1941.

J. M. Thomas, Jr. Deputy Clerk

Louisa Circuit Court,
Louisa County, Virginia

In the name of God, Amen, I Charles Barrett being in my perfect senses but knowing the uncertainty of human lifem have thought fit to make this my last will and testament, making void others whatsoever. Imprimes I will and bequeath to my brother and his heirs forever all that tract of land surveyed by Mr. Walton he allowing forty-five pounds a hundred, but as I am certain Walton made a great mistake I desire that it may be run over by Mr. John Hawkins, to assertain the quantity.

Item, I will and bequeath to beloved wife, Mary Barrett all my estate real and personal after my debts are paid, except my share in the Loyal Company's grant which I leave to be equally divided among all my children.

Item, I make, constitute and appoint my bro. Robert Barrett my son, Charles Barrett, and my wife, Mary Barrett, executors and exrx. of this my last will and testament, as witnessed my hand and seal the 10th September 1770.

Charles Barrett. (seal)

At a court held for Louisa County June 10th 1771, this will was this day presented in open court and is appearing that the same is the hand writing of the deceased and Charles Barrett, his son and heir appeared and said he had no objection to the same, the same was by the court ordered to be recorded.

Teste:

A copy--Teste:

L. A. Keller, Jr., Clerk

In the name of God, Amen, I Mary Barrett, of the County of Louisa do make and ordain this my last will and testament, as follows, (viz) first recommending my soul to Almighty God, who gave it, in hopes after departure from this body, he will through the merits of our blessed saviour receive it into everlasting bliss. My worldly estate which it hath pleased God to endow me with, I give and bequeath as follows, (viz) Item, I give and bequeath to my son Charles Barrett, that part of my land where on he now lives, that is to say a line run from Robert Barrett's line to Robert Harris's, so as to include his plantation now enclosed, all that part of land between the said Barrett, and Harris to the main county road, to him and his heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath to my son John Barrett two negroes (to wit) Beck and Davy, to him and his heirs forever, Item, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Ann Barrett, two negroes (viz)

Sukey and Squire to her and her heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Barrett, two negroes (viz) Harry and Matildy to her and her heirs forever. Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Barrett two negores, (viz) Doll and Ben to her and her heirs forever. Item, My desire is that all the rest of my estate both real and personal be sold to discharge the debts of my deceased husband, and my own, and if any overplus to be equally divided amongst my four sons, William, James, Chiswell and Thomas. Lastly I appoint my two sons, Charles and John executors to this my last will and testament. In witness thereof I have hereto set my hand and affixed my seal this 6th, Nov. 1784.

her
Mary X Barrett (seal)
mark

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence
of Barbara Barrett, Robert Barrett
Mary CRUTCHFIELD

At a court held for Louisa County on the 14th day of Feb. 1785 this will was this day exhibited in court by Charles Barrett, one of the executors therein named and was proved by Robert Barrett one of the witness thereto, and by the court ordered to be certified for further proof. And the said executor having made oath to said will according to law and entered into bond with approved security a certificate is granted him for obtaining a probat thereof in due form.

Teste:
John Nelson C.C.

A Copy--Teste:
L. A. Keller, Jr., Clerk

In the name of God, Amen, I William Barrett being of sound mind do make ordain this my last will and testament. Imprimes-- It is my will and desire that all my just debts be paid.

Item - I give my riding horse to my sister, Elizabeth C. Barrett, to her and her heirs forever.

Item - I give my interest in two hundred acres of land in the County of Woodford and State of Kentucky to my brother, Alexander Barrett and sister, Elizabeth C. Barrett, to them and their heirs forever.

Item - I give all my books to my brother, Charles Barrett, to him and his heirs forever.

Item - I give my watch seal and etc. to my sister, Elizabeth Barrett.

Item - ALL The rest and residue of my estate I give jointly to my brothers, Charles and Alexander and sister, Elizabeth C. Barrett, them and their heirs forever. I have omitted to will any part of my property to my respected and beloved father, only because I know he desires of needs it not and that the disposition I have made of it is such as will be satisfactory to him. Lastly I constitute and appoint my brother, Charles Barrett and my friends, Ralph S. Sandidge, and Nicholas J. Poindexter, executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all former wills. In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal this the second day of September, 1815. Wm. Barrett

Signed, sealed and published and declared to be the last will of William Barrett in the presence of Andrew Kean, Merodith Fox
Court order of other side of paper.

At a court for Louisa County the 11th day of September 1815 the last will and testament of William Barrett, deceased was produced in court and proven by the oaths of Andrew Kean and Meredith Fox the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of Nicholas J. Poindexter and Ralph S. Sandridge two of the executors therein named who made oath according to law, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof, in due form, they having together with Pleasant Hackett and John Poindexter, Jr., their securities, entered into and acknowledged Bond in the penalty of three thousand dollars conditioned according to law.

Teste:

A COPY--Teste:

L. A. Keller, Jr., Clerk

In the name of God, Amen, I Mary Barrett of the County of Fluvanna and late of the County of Louisa in the State of Virginia, being of sound mind and disposing memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament revoking all other wills by me heretofore made.

Item 1st, I will and desire that all my just debts and funeral expenses be paid by my executors hereinafter named.

Item 2nd, I give and bequeath to the tract of land in the County of Louisa upon which I lately resided with the buildings and plantation utensils upon the same in trust to hold the same for the use, support and maintenance of my nephew, Charles Barret and his wife, during the life of the said Charles Barrett, but in no manner to be liable to the debts, liabilities or contracts of the said Charles Barrett, and upon the death of the said Charles Barrett, I give and bequeath the said land, house and plantation utensils to my nephew, William Barrett, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item 3rd. I hereby ratify and confirm the gift which I heretofore made of a negro girl named Jenny (Daughter of Jenny) to Mary Ann Mallory daughter of my nephew, Peter S. Barrett now in her possession with the future increase of the said slave.

Item 4, I hereby ratify and confirm the gift which I heretofore made of negro slave named Kate and her increase to Mary Strachan Barrett, daughter of my nephew, Dr. John S. Barrett now in her possession.

Item 5, I give and devise unto my nephew, William Barrett, his heirs and assigns forever, all my right, title and interest and estate in and to two tracts of land lying and being in the state of Ohio viz, One containing seven hundred and twenty acres in Brown County, according to survey, No. 3992 and the other containing one hundred and thirty acres in Fayette County according to survey No. 3993 standing in the name of William Barrett.

Item 6, I give and devise to my neice, Elizabeth K. Pendleton daughter of my nephew, Peter S. Barrett, all right, title and interest in and to one share in the Loyal Land Company, standing in the name of my father, the late Col. Charles Barret of Louisa COUNTY.

Item 7. I give and devise unto my nephew William Barrett, my negro slave named Wilson.

Item 8. I devise that my nephew, Charles Barrett should support my old slave named Lizzy upon the land that I have given in trust for the use of himself and wife during his life and at his death if Lizzy should survive him I then desire that she shall be supported by my nephew, William Barrett upon the said tract of land, to whom I have above given the same in fee simple the said negro woman rendering all the service in her power to render during her life.

Item 9. All the residue of my estate after the payment of my debts I give and devise to my nephew, Charles Barrett, son of my late brother John Barrett, to them and their heirs forever. I should have made some provision in this my last will and also in the division of sundry of my slaves which I have heretofore made among my said nephews for the only child of my deceased nephew, Nelson Berkley, Jr. to whom I was much attached, but for the ample provision made for her already by her beloved mother and from my knowledge that several of my nephews, above mentioned who have families are poor and need all the assistance I can give them.

Lastly I do hereby constitute and appoint my nephew, William Barrett, sole executor of this my last will and testament and request that no security shall be required of him or my executor. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day of in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two.

Mary Barrett (seal)

Signed and sealed, published and declared as
and for the last will of Mary Barrett above
named, by her, in the presence of us and by us,
attested in her presence.
D.W.K. Bowles Uriah Higgason
G.W. Richardson Stepehn L. Hughes
Arthur G. Venable.

At a court of monthly session held for the county of Louisa at the court house thereof on Monday the 9th day of April, 1849, a paper writing purporting to be the last will and testament of Mary Barrett dec'd was this day exhibited in open court and proved by the oathes of Mary W. K. Bowles and Stephen P. Hughes, two of the subscribing witnesses thereto and by the court ordered to be recorded.

A copy--Teste:
L. A. Keller, Jr., Clerk

---

his
Elias X Thomasson
mark
At a court held for Louisa County September the 10th 1770.

This indenture &c was this day in open Court proved by the witnesses thereto and by the court ordered to be recorded.

Teste:
John Nelson Cl. Crt.

RECORDED Deed Book "D½", pages 226-227-228.

Query: Does any reader know what the name is that is missing from the first line of item 2 on page 23?

State of Virginia
Louisa County, to-wit:

I, J. M. Thomas, Jr., Deputy Clerk for L. A. Keller, Jr., Clerk of the Circuit Court for the County of Louisa, State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the foregoing copy of deed recorded in deed book "D½" pages 225-227 & 228 in the Clerk's Office of Louisa County, STATE of Virginia, is a true and correct copy.

Given under my hand this 27th day of January, 1941.

J.M. Thomas, Jr. Deputy
Clerk, Louisa Circuit Court,
Louisa County, Virginia.

In the name of GOD amen. I, Robert Barrett of the County of Hanover and Parish of St. Martins, being of sound mind and memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament.

First, I humbly bequeath my soul to God beseeching him through the merits of Jesus Christ my Savior so to prepare me for my dissolution that my imperfect endeavours may find acceptance and my sins and offences pardoned and remitted; My wordly estate I dispose of in manner and form following:

Imprimess: I give to my son, Robert Barrett, the land and negroes I formerly put him in possession of to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give to my son-in-law John Crutchfield, the lands and negroes I formerly placed him in the possession of, the names of the negroes were as follows, to-wit: Isabel, Timpy and Patt, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. The negroes I lent my son, Francis Barret, after his marriage at his request I now give to his wife, Elizabeth Barret, during her life and at her death to be eqüally divided between her children being the heirs of said Francis to them etc., etc.

Item. The Legacy given my son, John Barret, in his life and the several legacies given my children above mentioned, is as much as I intended to give them.

Item. After paying my just debts I lend to my beloved wife during her life the whole of my estate, be it of what kind soever, and at her death my will and desire is that the estate should be under the care and discretion of my good friend Thomas Price and my son, William, his wife, and children, and at the death of said William, and his wife, my will and desire is that the estate should be equally divided among the children, that Dorotha, the wife of my son, William, has or may have by the said William.

Item. My will and desire is that my son, William, shall have the profits arising from the Estate lent my wife, for the purpose of paying his just debts provided he makes that provision for his mother, wife and childen that they have been accustomed to.

Item. It is my will and desire that there shall be no appraisement of my Estate.

Lastly. I do appoint my beloved wife Ann Barret, whole and sole Executrix to

this my last will and testament. Signed, sealed and acknowledged this 9th day of November, 1791.

Robert Barret (SEAL)

In presence of:
Nelson Berkley
David Bullock
Thomas Price

At a District Court continued and held in Charlottesville, the 20th day of April, 1798.

This last will and Testament of Robert Barret deceased was produced into Court and proved by the oath of David Bullock one of the witnesses thereto and as to the personal Estate thereto and as to the personal Estate therein bequeathed ordered to be recorded.
Will Book 1, page 2 Teste: John Carr, C. C.

A copy Teste: Clark

Eva W. Maupin

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN, I, James Barret of the county of Albemarle, being of sound sense and memory do make and ordain this my lasd will and testament in manner and form following, viz:

First: It is my will and desire that out of my whole estate all my just debts to be paid . . . Item. I give and bequeath unto my nephew, James Barret, son of John Barret, all my estate, both personal and real (excepting one black mare) to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my nephew, James Barrot, son of Thomas Barret, my black riding mare to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. In case James Barret, son of John Barret should die before he arries to the age of twenty-one years, and without lawful issue, I do in that case give and bequeath to my nephew, Peter Strachan Barret, son of John Barret, all the estate, both real and personal, which I have given to the said James Barret, to him, the said Peter Strachan Barret, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I constitute and appoint my brothers, John Barret and William Barret, and George Divers, Executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all former wills made by me. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this sixteenth day of February in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine.

James Barret (SEAL)

Signed & sealed in presence of
George Gilmer
Thomas Divers
Charles Minor.
At Albemarle September Court, 1789.

This last will and testament of James Barret was produced into Court and proved by the oaths of Thomas Divers and Charles Minor, two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and probat of the same was granted George Divers,

one of the Exors: therein named who gave bond and security according to law.

John Nicholas, C. C.

Will Book 3, page 79
A copy
Teste:

, Clerk
Eva W. Manpin

State of Virginia,
County of Louisa, to-wit:

In a chancery suit filed in "JUDGEMENTS AT AUGUST COURT 1824 from A INCLUDING D of short style of Barrett's heirs vs. Gambell's Heirs, the following names are mentioned:

Charles L. Barrett, James Barrett and Ann Barrett,
heirs of Thomas Barrett, dec'd.
vs.
John Gambell, Richard Gambell, Vincent Tapp
and Susanna his wife, William Gambell,
Charlotte Gambell, Henry J. Gambell,
Edward M. Gambell and Polley M. Gambell.

That James and Ann Barrett are infant of tender years and sue by Chas. L. Barrett their next friend; that they are the only children of Thomas Barrett, dec'd.,

That Henry Gambell, the father of the defendants in this suit was indebted to one Will Terrell and sold him land for said debt and said Terrell sold to one Wm. Smith who sold said land to said Thos. Barrett and said Thomas Barrett failed to record his deed before his death, when said Barrett was preparing to remove from Louisa. Order Dismissing suit, ORDER BOOK 1822-1826, page 279.

August 24, 1824.

An Abstract:

Teste:- J. M. Thomas, Jr. Dept. Clerk
Louisa Circuit Court
Louisa County, Virginia

15. Lee House, usually known as Kiskiacke, in York County. Brick portion is one of the oldest structures now remaining in Virginia.

Courtesy National Park Service.

I

1. Kiskiacke--situated two miles from Yorktown, Va. Girlhood home of Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh Barret. This home built in 1647, may be seen today.
2. Lee Hall--owned by Dr. Henry Lee, also, in 1693--at Lee Hall, Va.

17. Lee Hall, Warwick County

Courtesy National Park Service.

II

The Lee Ancestral Line

of

1. Henry Lee 1 (d. 1657) m. Marah Atkins

2. Dr. Henry 2 Lee (b. 1645; d. 1693) m. Alice Davis d. 1695

3. Mary 3 Lee (d. 1746) m. 1st: William Fitzhugh
2nd: Dr. Charles Barret (d. 1714-15)

4. Anne 4 (Barret) Dabney (d. 1753) m. Colonel Wm. Dabney before 1736 (date of birth of their eldest child).

5. Mary 5 Dabney (b. 1740; d. 1835) m. 1st: Isaac Winston (d. 1760) abt. 1758.
2nd: Edmund Massie (b. 1747; d. 1842)

6. Margaret 6 (Massie) Rankin (b. 1776 (?); d. 1864).

- - - - - - - - - - -

Isabel 7 Rankin (b. 2-11-1806; d. 11-24-1844)
m. 1st: William (W) Halley Bryant (t) b. 1801; d. 1838
2nd: Jeremiah Sears

Sarah 7 Rankin (b. 1-29-1808; d.
m. 1st: Robert Weaver (b. 1800; d. 1840)
2nd: Zebulon M. Whinry (b. 1818; d. 1879)

Susan 7 Rankin (b. 1-18-1819; d. 1835) Never married

Margaret 7 Rankin (b. 11-23-1824; d. 1839) Never married

daughters of
James Rankin (b. 1770; d. 1839) and Margaret (Massie) Rankin (b. 1776 (?); d. 1864)

NOTE: Nancy William and Thomas Rankin, The three eldest children of James and Margaret (Massie) Rankin died in infancy.

The Lee Family

The Lee family of which Richard Lee I was the founder in Virginia has had much written about them. In 1825, Richard Henry Lee, of Leesburg, Virginia published his two-volume "Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee", who was his grandfather, and in 1829 followed this with a two-volume "Life of Arthur Lee, L.L.D." Dr. Edmund Jennings Lee published "Lee of Virginia" in 1895. Burton J. Hendrick has published that delightful book, "The Lees of Virginia" for which he has received much praise. Dr. Freeman has published a set of histories that pertain to General Robert E. Lee consisting of four volumes.

There was another pioneer Lee family of Virginia and of whom the author is a direct descendant. The founder of this family of Lees was Henry Lee, I, (d. 1657).

On page 276, the Encyclopoedia of Biography - Virginia - by Lyon Gardiner Tyler this information is given about the founder of the Henry Lee clan. "He was an

early resident of York County; was justice of the peace; and burgess in 1652. He died in 1657. He married Marah Atkins, daughter of Thomas Atkins, and was the ancestor of the Lees of the Peninsula of Virginia. He is supposed to have been a brother of Richard Lee, of Westmoreland, ancestor of General Robert E. Lee."

There is an old family tradition that Henry Lee I returned to England after his first trip to America. James Berry, in 1636, and Joseph Harmon, in 1638, applied for land grants stating in their applications that they had transported a number of persons to the Colonies. Henry Lee was one of the persons for whom they claimed credit. Berry and Harmon probably shared jointly in the cost.

On February 13, 1642, Henry Lee witnessed a deed from Captain Joh West to William Sawyer. Between 1642 and 1646 there seemed to be a lull in records for Henry Lee I. The author believes that it was during this period that the ancestor returned to England.

On January 29, 1744-45, Henry Lee and Richard Lee, planters, both of the county of York, acknowledged themselves indebted to Mrs. Sibella Felgate, widow of Capt. Robert Felgate, gentleman, deceased in the sum of 20,000 weight of good and merchantable tobacco for saving harmless the said Mrs. Felgate who had given to Henry Lee nine head of cattle belonging to John Adkins and formerly in the custody of Captain Robert Felgate, as having married the mother of the said John Adkins, who is the brother of Marah, the wife of the above bounden Henry Lee (Pages 37--38 Wm. and Mary Quarterly - Vol. 46).

At a court of York County held January 24, 1647.

Present:

Mr. Joseph Chew
Captain John Cheesman
Captain William Taylor
Captain Ralph Wormley
*Mr. Richard Lee
Mr. Francis Morgan
*Mr. Henry Lee
Mr. Francis Willis

Notes: Richard Lee, ancestor of Richard H. and Robert E. Lee lived for a time in York and was burgess for the county in 1647.

A land grant application of Henry Lee I of York Co. of the date of March 3, 1649 gives to him 247 acres in York County, Virginia for having transported five person to the colonies. In his application he names Henry Lee (probably his young son) John Lee, Elizabeth Boshfield, Ann Russell, and Thomas Johnson as the persons for whom he furnished transportation. The 247 acres that the received abutted N. W. upon the land of Thomas Morley and N. E. upon the land of William Sawyer - page 202 - V. 2.

It was upon this tract of land that Henry Lee I built Chiskyaske which is still in existence. On page 93 of the Colonial Virginia Shrines by J. L. Kibler, we learn that this old Lee ancestral home vies in antiquity, with the Thomas Rolfe House and Chippokes in Surry County, and the Adam Thoroughgood House in Princess Anne County. During the siege of Yorktown in the American Revolution, it was called the Brick House on the British military map. It may interest you to

know that this house remained in the Lee family from 1649 to 1917. At the time that it was sold to the U. S. government in 1917, the house was the property of Henry Lee IX. The author visited this old Lee homestead during August of 1941. It is situated at a distance of two miles from Yorktown, Va. The house is an example of mid-seventeenth century architecture, which were, as a rule, structures one story and a half high, with dormer windows and a chimney at each end. The house has small windows. The family burial ground, in the front part of the yard has many members of the Lee family resting in it among whom is Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret (d. 1746), grandmother of Mary Dabney Winston-Massie. It is believed that Dr. Charles 1 Barret (d. 1714-15) is interred there also.

In 1915 Chiskyake burnt, but the fire did not destroy the wold walls. The owner had the place rebuilt exactly along the old lines. (See the photograph of Chiskyake which the William and Mary College Quarterly has kindly given me permission to use. It appeared on P. 147, Vol. 18 of that magazine in 1938). See the Richmond Times-Dispatch for Friday - February 26, 1915 for the account of the fire.

Another Henry Lee home is that of Lee Hall, which is situated in Warwick County at a place known on the railroad map as Lee Hall. From the railroad station, one can get a good view of the old homestead. This homestead of "Lee Hall" that belonged to the Henry Lee family must not be confused with another Lee landmark called Lee Hall that was established in another part of Virginia by Richard Lee. See the photograph of Lee Hall that was the property of the Henry Lee family. The author of this book saw this "Lee Hall" in August, 1941 while she was enroute from Williamsburg to Yorktown. She changed form of transportation at Lee Hall, Virginia at a spot near the "Lee Hall" homestead. The Lee Hall homestead is in a well preserved condition yet.

The author talked to an old-time native of Lee Hall about the home on her visit to this community in 1941. The Lee family resided in this home for a long period of years, but very short in comparison with the period (1649-1917) in which they occupied Chickyacke, in York County, Virginia.

Chiskyack received its name from the tribe of Indians that inhabited the northern part of York County lying between Kings and Queens Creek. An act of General Court on October 8, 1630 authorized the settlement of this forest region. The Chiskiack Indians moved on to another section of Virginia when this region began to fill up with settlers. Their new settlement has the name of "Cheesecake".

The Lee children called Chiskiack, their home, by the name of Kis Kinki because Chiskiack was difficult for them to pronounce. Consequently, a person sometimes hears it called by that name.

It appears that Henry Lee I and William Barret must have shared jointly in the transportation of John Greene and John King to the colonies. In the application for a land grant that William Barret made on June 7, 1648 he lists those two gentlemen among the names of the persons for whom he provided transportation from England to the colonies. Henry Lee in his application bearing the date of June 7, 1648 lists them also. The author understands that it was not unusual for more than one person to share in the cost of transporting a mutual friend to the colonies. This land grant shows that Henry Lee and William Claphon received 250 acres in Corotman River, being a branch of Rappahannock River.

Note: Since there was this close bond between Henry Lee I and William Barret, it is not surprising to know that it was Henry Lee's granddaughter, Mary Lee, that Dr. Charles Barret, I married sometime before 1715.

On September 12, 1651, Mr. Henry Lee I was granted 126 acres in York County for having transported three persons to the colonies. This land was situated opposite to the late land of Mr. William Pryon (Pryor) deceased beg. on s. w. side of the horsepath. Vol. 2 - page 334 in the Virginia Land Grant Office at Richmond, Va.

At a court for York County held May 8th, 1652

Present:

Captain Nicholas Martian
Mr. John Chew
Major Christopher Calthropp
Captain Francis Morgan
Captain Augustine Warner
*Mr. Henry Lee
Captain Stephen Gill
Captain William Barber
Mr. John Hansford
Mr. Edward (Edmund) Cheesman
Mr. William Gooch
Mr. Thomas Harwood
Mr. William Hockaday

The records for York County, Va. that are on file at the State Library in Richmond, Virginia state that Henry Lee was a burgess for York in 1652.

The author is unable to decide whether the two following items refer to the same transaction:

Note: An old-time record book that was carried away during the War Between the States has been returned, the author was informed in August, 1941, and this item may be taken from it.

"On April 12, 1652, Henry Lee relinquished all of his interest in 60 acres of land which adjoyneth his plantation and for which he hath a patent." page 135 - Book 1633-1657 - Warwick County, Virginia.

and

"I, Henry Lee do relinquish all my right and title that I have in sixty acres of land that Edmund Peters is seated on and hath a patant for it which land adjoynes to my plantation as witness my hand this 24th day of May 1653.

For me -
Henry Lee"

An inventory of the estate of Captain Stephen Gill, deceased, shows that the

estate was appraised by Mr. Henry Lee, Mr. Robert Booth, Captain Ralph Langley, and Mr. William Fellgate - August 2nd, 1653.

Note: The Fellgates were related by marriage to Mrs. Henry Lee, I (Marah (Atkins Lee).

Some of Henry Lee's neighbors seem to have been Robert Bauldry and George Taylor. In their grants, it is stated that their tracts of land adjoined land owned by Henry Lee. On March 22, 1663 the George Taylor land became the property of a Mr. John Edwards.

The land grant records show that Henry Lee received a grant of 350 acres in Hampton Parish, York Co. Va. on July 5, 1653 - beginning at the miles end of Captain Francis Morgan's dev't thence S. E. by E. Jc to the miles end of Mr. Lee's first dev't thence N. by E. William Sawyer's plantation by the Cr.

Trans. of 7 persons:

John Goffee	Jon Macoome	Marg. Davis
John Win	John Bartwright	Bar Ramsey
	Richard Fowke	

New Kent County was formed in 1654. It covered both sides of the York River and the whole valley of the Mattaponi and Pamunkey rivers extending indefinitely westward. The tidewater counties of Hanover, Carolina, King William, King and Queen, and New Kent County as it was formed in 1654. The records of Henry Lee continue in York County, Va. however.

Henry Lee I died in 1657. The inventory on record at York County, Va. bears the date of October 26, 1657.

There is an account of cattle belonging to the orphans of Mr. Henry Lee, deceased. It is dated: September 10, 1659.

The children of Henry Lee I (d. 1657) and Marah (Atkins) Lee were as follows:

1. Henry Lee II (b. 1645; d. 1793) m. Alice Davis, daughter of William Davis.

2. Mary Lee (untraced)

3. Sarah Lee (untraced)

There is a will for a Mary (Lee) Avery dated 1713 at Yorktown, Va. that Lee descendants have suspected of belonging to this Mary Lee, daughter of Henry Lee I (d. 1657) and Marah (Atkins) Lee.

An order of court dated September 3, 1666 at York County Court House states that Henry Lee, being 21 years of age, should be in possession of his estate. (This refers to Dr. Henry 2 Lee).

The following account has caused much conjecturing as to the identity of this William Lee. Was he a son of Henry Lee I (d. 1657)?

"Mr. William Lee, Dr. to Daniel Parke
May 25th, 1660
One glister -- 30 lbs. (Tobacco)
One dose of physics - 40 lbs.
Phlebothomy - 20 lbs.
Spirit of cinnamon - 150 lbs.
Oijntment - 20 lbs.
Chy: Oyle - 50 lbs.

3 doses of cordial water with spirits
--- 130 lbs.

c c c

Also
Power of attorney from William Lee, merchant, to Christopher Harris --
Dated: 1658.

- - - - - - - - -

Dr. Henry 2 Lee (b. 1645; d. 1693) m. Alice Davis (d. 1695). A document of May 24, 1693 at Yorktown, Va. Court House describes her as the only daughter of William Davis.

If you consult Nugent's Cavaliers and Pioneers p. 16 you'll learn that there was a William Davis who came over in the "Margaret and John" in 1622.

Another land grant shows that William Davis came over sometime before July 7, 1635 with Christopher Lewis, Ralph Harwood, Elizabeth Larkin, Elizabeth King, etc.

This is very interesting since a witness to the will of Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret, widow of Dr. Charles Barret I, and daughter of Dr. Henry Lee, II and wife, Alice (Davis) Lee was a person by the name of King; Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh Barret's son, Reverend Robert Barret married into the Lewis family and the gravestones at Chiskyack, the ancient Henry Lee homestead, show that the Harwoods and Lees were intermarried.

William Fitzhugh, the first husband of Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret wrote a letter to a William Davis, merchant, of Bristol, England which is to be found among the William Fitzhugh collection of letters in the Congressional Library.

In Book 6, page 364 (3) of the land grant office at Richmond, Virginia there is a record of a land grant to Henry Lee, son of Henry Lee, 350 acres of land situated in the county of York in Hampton Parish -- the said land being formerly granted to the said Henry Lee, the father, by patent dated July 5, 1653 and by given and bequeathed to the said Henry, the son, to have and to hold. Dated: March 22, 1670 -- Sr. William Berkeley

On July 24, 1688 Henry Lee sold land to Isaac Collier, both of Hampton Parish, York County, Va.

Dr. Henry 2 Lee (b. 1645; d. 1693), son of Henry Lee I (d. 1657) and Marah (Atkins) Lee, died between April 23, 1693 (the date of his will) and May 24, 1693 (the date his will was proved in court). In his will he stated that if

his widow, Alice (Davis) Lee should happen to marry a second time, his estate should be equally divided among his wife and children. She did marry a second time. In fact, she married before she had his estate settled up. It was this action on the part of Alice (Davis) Lee that made such a great impression on the author that she looked immediately for Alice (Davis) Lee in the records at Yorktown when she went in search of family data that pertained to Mary Lee (Mrs. Charles Barret I). These old-time stories about Alice (Davis) Lee and her daughter, Mary's first marriage to a widower twice her age, stuck well in her memory. (See copy of the will of Dr. Henry 2 Lee (d. 1693) in the documents).

Alice Lee's hand is acknowledged on May 24th, 1693 by William Sedgwick of York County, Virginia - Page 384 of the volume for 1691 - 1694 for York County, Virginia.

There is a deed from Alice Lee of Hampton Parish, York County, Virginia to William Hewitt, Senior of Warwick County, Gentleman, It is in this deed that Alice Lee, is described as the only daughter of William Davis. It is dated May 24, 1693. William Sedgwick was then the Clerk of York County, Virginia.

Page 83 - Volume 1694 to 1697 of York County. Virginia there is an account of the estate of Henry Lee which has a total of -- 43640. Among the names of the appraisers are the following:

* Richard Wood
Thomas -----
Thomas Wade
Ralph Flowers
Ambrose
Etc. - Etc. - Etc.
Date: April ye 10th, 1694.

It was Richard Wood, a widower, that Alice (Davis) Lee married. Old time historians of Virginia told the author that it is very frequent that they find that the widow either married the administrator or one of the appraisers of the deceased husband's estate, in the Colonial days.

Inventory of Henry Lee's estate on pages 310-311 of Volume 9 (169-1694) presented by Alice Wood, late wife of Henry Lee.

Alice (Davis) Lee, widow, married Richard Wood, widower, before November 12, 1694, can be seen from the following instrument:

Page 70 of the Volume of the year of 1694 shows that Richard Wood, marrying Alice, executrix of Henry Lee estate, petitioning this court November 12, 1694 to be appointed guardian for Henry Lee.

Page 80 of the same volume shows: "Richard Wood, guardian of Henry Lee, orphan of Henry Lee."

On November 26, 1694 Henry Watkins is a witness for the instrument of Richard Wood, David Condon and John Wayman November 26, 1694.

On page 262 of 1694-1697 of York County, Virginia Record:

Inventory and appraisement of estate of Alice Wood admitted to record by Capt.

Thomas Ballard at the Court held for York County, Va. November 25, 1695.

In 1696 the court of York County, Va. ordered the estate of Richard Wood to be appraised. It described the estate as very small. His heirs are to receive it.

On page 208 - (1694-1697), York County Records, Yorktown, Va. Alice Wood is the executrix of Richard Wood's Estate. It has been suggested that this Alice Wood was probably a daughter by his first marriage since Alice (Davis) Lee-Wood died before Richard Wood, her husband, did.

On page 282 of Volume (1694 to 1697) York County, Virginia, Date: March 21, 1695.

The Estate of Alice Wood (mother of Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh Barret) is left to the children of Alice Wood. Among the articles listed are furniture, featherbed, two small pots, one pan, one basket, one pail, one piggon, one washing tub, two chests, a silver cup and spoons, etc., etc., etc. The total amounts to 2456.

Dr. Henry 2 Lee (b. 1645; d. 1693) and wife, Alice (Davis) Lee d. 1695 had the following children:

1. Mary 3 Lee (d. 1746)
   m. 1st: William Fitzhugh of James City
   m. 2nd: Dr. Charles Barret I (d. 1714-1715)
2. William 3 Lee
3. Henry 3 Lee

I. Mary 3 Lee (d. 1746) dau. of Dr. Henry Lee (b. 1645; d. 1693) and Alice (Davis) Lee (d. 1695). See E. A. Claypool Chart for Charles Barret of Virginia and Descendants.

m. 1st: William Fitzhugh (widower), an attorney of James City, who has been described traditionally as more than twice her age when she was married to him. He had some children by a prior marriage whose names I do not have at hand.

Note: To those people who have been very much puzzled over the reason that Packard and Lee as well as Louise Du Bellet in their accounts of Richard Lee's descendants have attached the name of Mary to the daughter of Richard Lee II when her father's will shows that her name was Anne, allow me to explain that Anne, daughter of Richard Lee II married William Fitzhugh of Eagle's Nest in King George County, Va. and Mary, daughter of Dr. Henry Lee II, became the young second wife of William Fitzhugh, an attorney at James City. Another coincidence is that each lady had a son by the name of Henry Fitzhugh. However, Henry Fitzhugh, son of William and Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh was never married, while Henry, son of William and Anne (Lee) Fitzhugh did marry.

William Fitzhugh, attorney of James City, kept an interesting letter book for the period of 1679 - 1699. William Fitzhugh, Stafford County, kept an interesting letter book, for a later period. These two letter books have been confused also. I am very happy to say that the letters of William Fitzhugh, first husband of Mary Lee, tell of people around James City and can be easily identified in that way. They are on record at the Congressional Library at Washington.

William Fitzhugh and second wife, Mary Lee had the following issue:
1. one child (d. y.)

2. Henry Fitzhugh (d. 12-6-1742), four years before his mother passed away. He was never married.

Henry Fitzhugh has been described as a very fine man. After his death, his mother, Mary Lee Fitzhugh-Barret made her home with her daughter, Ann (Barret) Dabney. Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh, widow of William Fitzhugh of James City and daughter of Dr. Henry Lee II (d. 1693) and Alice (Davis) Lee (d. 1695) of York County, Va.

m. 2nd: Dr. Charles Barret I (d. 1714-1715) of James City County and later of York County, Virginia.

Dr. Charles Barret, I (d. 1714-15) is believed by the author to have been the direct descendant of William Barret (d. before 1677) but since the records of James City County have been destroyed by fire, it is difficult to produce evidence of this relationship. Dr. Charles Barret's home was at Barret's Neck, James City County before he settled at Yorktown, Virginia. His grandparents may have been William and Ann (Ferrell) Barrett.

3. Anne 4 Barret (d. 1753), daughter of Dr. Charles Barret, Sr. (d. 1714-15) and Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh- Barret (d. 1746) became the wife of Colonel William Dabney (d. after 1763) who lived in Hanover Co., Va. Their first home was near Paine's Mills and Rockville, Virginia. Later, they built a new home, Aldringham, which is situated twenty miles from Hanover, Virginia Court House. The present owner of their first home is Mr. Barret Winston - address, Buckner, Virginia. The present owner (in 1941) of "Aldringham" in Hanover County, Va. is Mr. Harlan J. Howard, Beaver Dam, Virginia.

Issue:

A. William Dabney, Jr. (b. 1736; d. after 1806) m. Anne Barret, daughter of Reverend Robert Barret and first wife, Elizabeth (Lewis) Barret.

Issue:
a. William Dabney, III, d. y.
b. Mary Dabney, d. y.

B. Mary Dabney (b. 1740; d. 1835), m. 1st: Isaac Winston (d. 1760) about 1758. He was the elderly grandfather of Patrick Henry by his first marriage.

No issues.

M. 2nd: Edmund Massie, II (b. 1747; d. 1842), between 1760 and 1770.

Issue (Nine children)
a. Edmund Massie, m. Hannah -----. Census shows that he had a family. See Mortgage given by Edmund Massie III and Fielding Osburne on Feb. 24, 1817 at Campbell County, Ky.

b. Isaac Massie m. Mrs. Rachel Lee (a widow) in 1830 at Carlinville, Ill.

His stepchildren assumed the name of Massie.

c. Sarah Massie m. Joseph Casey in 1805.

d. Elizabeth Massie m. Thomas Allen - 1789 (An aunt was mistakened for her mother.)

e. Anne Massie m. Peter Adams in 1808.

f. Susanna Massie m. Simon Wayman in 1806.

g. Margaret Massie (d. 1864) m. James Rankin (d. 1839) about 1800. The Reverend Adam Rankin of Lexington, Kentucky officiated.

h. William Massie (b. 1784; d. 1840) m. Charlotte Collier

i. One other child.

In addition to her own nine children, she reared the three motherless children of Mrs. John A. Winston, a deceased sister of Edmund Massie II (her husband). These children were as follows:

John Winston m. Elizabeth Noble in 1806
Sam Winston m. Mary ----- in -----
Mary Winston m. James Simmons 1817.

C. Captain George Dabney (b. abt. 1740; d. 1824) m. Elizabeth Price. He settled in the first home of his parents, when they moved to their new home, "Aldringham", near Beaver Dam, Va. His home was near Rockville, Va.

Issue:

a. William Dabney a merchant of Richmond, Va. m. Mehetable Hylton of Richmond, Va.

b. George Dabney - never married

c. Mary Dabney - never married

d. Nancy (Ann) Dabney m. Judge Alexander Stuart. They were the grandparents of General J. E. B. Stuart, General in the Confederate Army who was mortally wounded at Yellow Tavern in 1864. General Stuart was popularly known as "Jeb" Stuart and was only thirty-one years old when he died.

e. Maria Dabney - never married

f. John Dabney (d. 1814), Judge of the Circuit Court of Virginia, m. Susanna D. Morris

g. Lucy B. Dabney

h. Elizabeth Dabney m. 1st: Lynn Shackleford
m. 2nd: William Pollard

i. Jane Dabney

j. Catherine Dabney

k. Chiswell Dabney (d. 1865; named for the brother of his great uncle's wife, Col. John Chiswell (d. 1766).
m. 1st: Miss Norwell
m. 2nd: Miss Nancy Wyatt
m. 3rd: Mrs. Elizabeth (Tabb) Lee

D. Colonel Charles Dabney (b. abt. 1744; d. 1829) served as Colonel of Dabney's Legion. He served during the entire period of the American Revolution. After the Revolution he settled down at Aldringham, which had been the home of his parents. He was an original member of the Order of Cincinnati. He never married.

E. Samuel Dabney (b. 4-14-1752; d. 1798) m. Jane Merriwether (b. 4-8-1757; d. 1833)

Issue:
a. Thomas Dabney m. -----. He settled in Pennsylvania

b. Dr. Samuel Dabney
m. 1st: Miss Hobson of Caswell Co., N. Car.
m. 2nd: Jane Harrison of Clarksville, Tenn.

c. Charles Dabney m. Miss Elizabeth Price.

d. Francis Dabney never married.

e. William Dabney m. Miss Hall

f. Richard Dabney (b. abt. 1787; d. 1825) poet.

g. Robert Dabney never married

h. Edmund Dabney

i. George Dabney never married

j. John Dabney m -----.

k. Elizabeth Dabney never married

l. Mildred Dabney m ----- Lewis, brother of Merriwether Lewis.

m. Mary Jane Dabney d. y.

4. Charles Barret, Jr. (b. before 1715; d. 1771), son of Dr. Charles 1 Barret, Sr. d. 1714-15) and his wife, Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret d. 1746, and grandson of Dr. Henry Lee II (b. 1645; d. 1693) and Alice (Davis) Lee (d. 1695).

Charles Barret, Jr. (d. 1771) m. Miss Mary Leigh Chiswell (d. 1784), daughter of Charles Chiswell (b. 1677; d. 1738) and wife Esther Chiswell (d. after 1745). Colonel John Chiswell (d. 1766), who represented Hanover County, Va. in the House of Burgess for such a long period of time, was the brother of Mrs. Charles Barret, Jr. (d.1784).

Issue:

a. Colonel Charles Barret, III (b. 2-5-1742; d. 3-29-1814) m. Elizabeth Clough or Cluff on 11-5-1770.

b. Robert Barret (b. 10-2-1743; d. before 11-6-1784). He is not mentioned in his mother's will made on 11-6-1784)

c. Ann Barret (b. 12-12-1744; d. 4-13-1806) never married.

d. John Barret (b. 5-19-1748; d. 6-9-1830) m. Mary Strachan (b. abt. 1748; d. 9-19-1825) on 2-11-1774. He served as Mayor of Richmond for three terms.

e. Mary Barret (b. 9-14-1750; d. 10-20-1835). Never married.

f. William Barret (b. 7-1753; d. 1-13-1792) Never married.

g. James Barret (b. 12-18-1754; d. 1789). Never married.

h. Chiswell Barret (b. 12-31-1756; d. 7-5-1790)

Document 30 - Page 4 Journal of Virginia House of Delegates

I certifie that Captain Chiswell Barret, has served as an officier in Col. Baylor's Regt. Va. Dragoons from April 1777 until February 1782.

Wm. Barret
Captain Baylor's Dragoons

i. Elizabeth Barret (b. 12-8-1759; d. after 1784). Never married.

j. Thomas Barret (b. 9-7-1761; d. m. Elizabeth -----).

Charles Barret, II (d. 1771) was a member of the House of Burgess for a great period of time between 1742 and 1758. He served as sheriff of Louisa County during 1749-50 and 1769-70. He was a vestryman of Frederickville Parish. His homestead "The Hermitage" is situated about twelve miles from Louisa, Virginia. It is now owned by Mr. T. C. Andrews, R. F. D., Fredericks Hall, Va. Mr. Charles Barret, II was the brother-in-law of Col. John Chiswell, (d. 1766). They were members of the House of Burgess during a number of the same sessions between 1742 and 1758.

5. The Reverend Robert Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1798) son of Dr. Charles Barret, I (d. 1714-15) and wife, Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret (d. 1746); and grandson of Dr. Henry Lee, II (b. 1645; d. 1693) and Alice (Davis) Lee (d. 1696). His grandmother, Alice (Davis) Lee m. Richard Wood after the death of Dr. Henry Lee in 1693.

The Reverend Robert Barret married 1st: Elizabeth Lewis (d. 1756-57) daughter of Robert Lewis of Belvoir, Albemarle Co., Va. She was the Aunt of Merriwether Lewis, the explorer of the Northwest and later

governor of Missouri Territory.

Issue:

a. Anne Barret m. William Dabney, Jr. (b. 1736; d. after 1806), her first cousin; and the son of Col. William and Anne (Barret) Dabney of Aldringham.

   Issue:

   a. William Dabney III d. y.

   b. Mary Dabney d. y.

   Anne, dau. of Reverend Robert Barret just lived five years after she married William Dabney, Jr. (b. 1736).

b. William Barret (b. 1-2-1756; d. 11-28-1815) m. Dorothy Winston, dau. of James and Ann (Ferrell) Winston.

   Issue:

   a. Ann (or Nancy) Barret (b. 2-14-1786) m. General James Allen

   b. John Barret

   c. James Winston Barret (b. 1-1-1789) m. Maria McElroy Allen on Aug. 12, 1813.

   d. Mary Lee Barret

   e. William Derricott Barret (b. 9-27-1797) m. Eliza Jane Allen, sister of Maria McElroy Allen

   f. Dr. Richard Ferrell Barret (b. 1803) m. Maria Lewis Buckner, daughter of Richard Aylett Buckner.

Elizabeth (Lewis) Barret died in 1756-57, and her husband, The Reverend Robert Barret (d. 1798) m. for his second wife, his first cousin, Ann (Lee) Hunter, widow of a Mr. Hunter of Westmoreland County, Va. Ann (Lee) Hunter Barret was the daughter of William Lee (b. abt. 1682; d. 1728) and granddaughter of Dr. Henry Lee (b. 1645; d. 1693) and Alice (Davis) Lee-Wood (d. 1695) of York County, Virginia. When she married Mr. Hunter, they moved to Westmoreland Co. Reverend Robert Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1798) was the son of Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret while Ann Lee (Mrs. Hunter) his second wife, was the daughter of William Lee (brother to Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh Barret). William Lee was born 1682; d. 1728.

Issue of Reverend Robert Barret (d. 1798) and Ann (Lee) Hunter-Barret:

a. Francis Barret (b. 2-20 or 22-1762; d. 7-6-1833) m. Miss Elizabeth Loury (b. 1763; d. 7-7-1833). He was a war prisoner in the Revolution. Last residence: Greensburgh, Kentucky.

   Issue:

   a. John Barret (b. 11-27-1785) (d. 4-6-1860) m. Mary Walker Wood (b. 10-8-1792 or 8; d. 1883) dau. of William Johnson Wood at Barren Co. Ky. Last residence, Greensburgh, Ky.

b. James Barret m. Nancy Sanford Settled in Tipton Co., Tenn.

c. Robert Barret m. Miss Brownlee Settled in Missouri

d. William Barret (d. 1832) m. Miss Chrisman
Residences: Greensburg, Ky. and Henderson, Ky.

e. Augustus Melville Barret (d. 1857) at Sedalia, Mo. m. 1st: Mary Marshall m. 2nd: Mary Cunningham m. 3rd: Bernroyal Rowntree

f. Dr. Lewis Barret d. at Montfordville, Ky. m. 1st Virginia Woods of Barren Co., Ky., sister of Mary Walker Wood (Mrs. John Garvin. m. 2nd: Rachel Garvin

g. Anne Lee Barret m. Anthony Thornton - on 10-29-1807. She died at Jacksonville, Ill. He died at Oldham Co., Ky.

h. Frances Barret m. Dr. Arnold. She died at Greensburgh, Ky.

i. Thomas Barret

j. Martha (Patsy) Barret m. David Allen. She died at Greensburg, Ky.

B. John Barret No further data on him.

C. Mary Barret m. John Crutchfield See. p. 73 - Deed book, Louisa Co., Va. Mary Barret Crutchfield's father, Reverend Robert Barret deeds 400 acres of land to John Crutchfield in consideration of love and affection he has for his daughter, Mary Crutchfield.

D. Robert Barret, Jr. m. Barbara ---- They lived at "The Glebe" - one mile from "The Hermitage" - Home of Charles Barret, Jr.
Issue: Dr. Robert Barret (lived near Cuckoo, Va.)

The Reverend Robert Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1798) was the master of the Indian School at William and Mary College in 1729. He was ordained a minister in December 1737. He was rector at Louisa Court House, Louisa, Va. He served as rector of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County, Va. from 1754 to 1785. He died in Albemarle County, Virginia in 1897. See the copy of his will in the Documents.

II. William 3 Lee (b. abt. 1682; d. 1728) m. --- Page 331 - Volume for 1696 - Records for York County, Virginia. "On ye petition of William Lee to this Cort, Mr. William Wade is appointed his guardian, and do hereby enter bond." Date: September 24, 1696. William Lee was 14 years old in 1696. In his father's will he was given Chiskyack, the old Lee homestead, two miles from Yorktown, Va. and now a part of the U. S. Government's Navy Mine Depot.

See William Lee's will dated October 12, 1728; proved on December 12, 1728 at Yorktown, Va.

Issue:
A. Francis 4 Lee (d. 1753).

Note: See his will - proved December 17, 1753.

Issue:

a. William 5 Lee

Issue:

aa. Frances 6 Lee
bb. Higginson 6 Wade Lee
cc. Wm. 6 W. Lee
dd. Haynes 6 Lee
ee. Whittaker 6 Lee
ff. John Lee ch. Mary P. Lee
Thomas Lee
gg. Robert Lee m. 1st Jane Shepherd
2nd" Sarah, dau. of John Kirby

Issue:

Edward
William
Shepherd
Mary m. Geo. Jones
Jane m. James Kirby
Richard Decatur
Sarah m. Allen Davis
Mary 7 Francis Lee m. Christian

b. Henry 5 Lee
c. Francis 5 Lee

B. Elizabeth Lee m. Mathew Harris

C. Ann Lee (d. after 1798) m. 1st: Mr. Hunter and settled in Westmoreland Co., Va. m. 2nd: Reverend Robert Barret (b. before 1715; d. 1798) son of Dr. Charles Barret I (d. 1714-15) and Mary (Lee) Fitzhugh-Barret, (d. 1746)

See issue under Reverend Robert Barret.

III. Henry 3 Lee (d. in 1781).

The author has not traced out this line, but it is her belief that Baker Perkins Lee was a descendant of Henry 3 Lee (d. in 1781). The following sketch in regard to Baker Perkins Lee is included, since he belongs to the family of York County Lees: See p. 209 - Vol 14 (2) William and Mary Quarterly.

"Baker Perkins Lee (1799-1867) was a descendant of Henry Lee who settled in York County during the first half of the seventeenth century and was the ancestor of the York and Warwick County Lees. He was said to have been the brother of Richard, the forebear of the famous Lee family of the Northern Neck."

Baker Perkins Lee was born at Chiskyack, the ancestral home in York County in 1799. In 1848 he removed to Briarfield. He was a man of handsome appearance and aristocratic bearing. He was noted for his bountiful kindness and wise counsel. He was justice of peace for York County from 1825 to 1833. He suffered heavy losses in property and slaves as a result of the Civil War and died of a broken heart. He married Francis Willis.

His son, Baker Perkins Lee, Jr. 1830-1901 was educated under private tutors and in the University of Virginia. He was admitted to the bar, practised Law in Norfolk and became editor of a newspaper there. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, served with distinction from Big Bethel to the end of the war, emerging as a major. At the end of the war, he removed to the eastern shore where he was nominated for congress but was defeated.

He removed to Richmond where he became the founder of the Industrial South and Editor of the Enquirer and The Whig.

When he returned to the practice of law, he located in Hampton, became railroad commissioner of the State, Collector of customs at Newport and a member of the State assembly. He was several times a candidate for governor. He became judge for Elizabeth City and Warwick Counties. He was an old Virginia gentleman in 1850. He married Mary Esther, daughter of Dr. Jessie Jarvis Simpkins. They had nine children, among them were Goodwin Lee, Francis Lee Booker, R. H. Lee, and the mother of Mrs. Samuel Coston and Mrs. W. Lane Kelly, Frank Lee, Arthur Lee and Reverend Baker Perkins Lee III of Los Angeles, Calif.

On October 14, 1867 - just a short time before his death Baker P. Lee, Sr. conveyed 300 acres of Briarfield for $12,000. Briarfield farm contained 900 acres. The dwelling house stood at least a mile from the James River in Elizabeth City County. Nicholas Curle owned Briarfield in the eighteenth century.

Will of Henry Lee

In the name of God Amen, I Henry Lee of Hampton Parish in the County of Yorke finding myself sick and in a deplorable condition, but of perfect sence and memory and calling to mind this uncertainty of transitory life, do make this my last will and testament in writing revoking all other will or wills by me formerly made.

First, I bequeath my soul to the Almighty God, my Creator and Redeemer in hopes and full assurance for free pardon for all my sins.

Secondly, I bequeath my body to ye grave to be buried in such decent and Christian like order as my hereafter executor or Executrix shall think fit.

Then I given and bequeath unto my son, William Lee all ye lands that belongs to ye plantation and Devident where I now live.

Then I give and bequeath to my sonne, Henry Lee, ye plantation where Jonathan Larke now lives upon, with all ye lands belonging to it unless there should be occasion for selling it to clear my engagements or debts, my wife is hereby empowered to make sale of it.

Then I give and bequeath to my wife, Alice Lee all ye remaining of my estate during her widowhood. If she should happen to marry then my estate shall be equally divided between my wife and children. I do hereby appoint my wife my whole and sole executrix of this my last will and testament as witness this

my hand and seal this 23rd day of April, 1693.

Henry Lee, The Seal

Yorke County, May ye 24th 1693

Proved in Cort by all ye Witnesses

S. C. 211--3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

To all &c Whereas &c Now Know yee that I the Said Sr. Wm. Berkeley doe with the Consent of the Councill of State Accordingly give and grant unto Mr. Henry Lee two hundred forty and Seven Acres of Land Scituate lyeing and being in the County of Yorke abutting Northwest upon a branch of Capt. Wests Creeke South East upon the Maine Woods Southwest upon the Land of Tho: Morley North East upon the Land of William Sawyer, the Said Land being due unto the Said Henry Lee by and for the Transportation of five persons into the Colony &c To have and to hold &c to be held &c Yeilding &c Which payment is to be Made Seven yeares after the first grant of Seating thereof and not before &c Dated the 3rd March 1649.

Henry Lee — Elizabeth Bashfield

John Lee — Ann Russell

Thomas Johnson

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 2,
Page 202.

S. C. 211--8-3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

To all &c Whereas &c Now Know Yee that I the Said Sr William Berkeley &c give and grant unto Henry Lee & Wm. Clapham two hundred and fifty Acres of Land lyeing in Corotoman river being a branch of Rappahannock river bounded Vizt. on the South with a little Creeke on the North Next the River by a Swamp and thence East by North into the woods and west by South upon the river, The Said Land being due unto the Said Lee and Clapham by and for the Transportation of five persons into the Colony &c To be held &c Yielding &c which payment is to be made Seven years after the first grant &c Dated the 20th of August 1650.

Elizabeth Sparkes — John Benton

John Greene John King

John Walton

State Land Office,
Patent Book No.2,
Page 238.

S. C. 211--8-3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

To all &c Where &c Now Know yee that I the Said Sr. William Berkeley &c give and grant Unto Mr. Henry Lee one hundred twenty Six Acres of Land Scituate in York County a Mile in the woods or thereabouts opposite to the late Land of Mr. William Pryon Deceased begining at a Marked oake Standing on the Southward Side of the horse path and Extending North by West to a Marked Poplar tree Standing on the Northward Side of a Bottom Sixty Six poles and from thence West by South three hundred and twenty poles to a Marked oake on the Southward Side of a Path South and by East Sixty Six poles and from thence to the place where it begann East by North three hundred and twenty poles, The Said Land being due unto the said Henry Lee by and for the Transportation of three persons into the Colony &c To have and to hold &c which payment is to be made Seven yeares after the first grant or Seatings thereof and not before &c Dated the 12th of September 1651.

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 2,
Page 334.

S. C. 211--8-3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

To all &c Whereas &c Now Know Yee, That I the sd. Richard Bennet Esqr &c Give and Grant unto Henry Lee Three hundred and fifty Acres of land, Scituate in the County of York in Hampton Parish, Beginning at the Miles end of Capt: Francis Morgans divident att his Corner mark'd tree being a Pohickory, thence running South East by East one quarter ninety perches and running by mark'd trees west by west one hundred ninety eight perches, which butts upon the miles end of Mr: Lees first divident north by East two hundred and six perches and Wm: Sawyers plantation by the Creeke one hundred and fifty perches; The said land being due unto the said Mr: Henry Lee by and for the transportation of seven persons into this Colony &c To have and to hold &c Yeilding and Paying &c which payment is to be made seven yeares after the first grant or seating thereof and not before. Provided &c Dated the 5th of July 1653 ut in aliis.

Jon: Goffe Jon: Win Jon: Macoome

Jon: Boarwright Richd: Fowke Marg: Davis

Bar: Ramsey

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 3,
Page 20.

S. C. 211--8-3-39--3M.

OFFICE OF

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

To all &c Whereas &c Now know yee that I the Said Sr Wm Berkeley Knt Governor &c give and grant unto Mr Henry Lee Sonne of Henry Lee dedc. Three hundred and fifty acres of Land Scituate in the County of Yorke in Hampton Parrish begining at the Mile end of Francis Morgans Devident at his corner marked tree being a Pohecory thence runing S. E by E ½ 290 perches and runing by marked trees West by West 198 perches N. W. by W. 187 perches which butts upon the Miles end of Mr Lees Devident N. by E. 206 perches & Wm Sawers plantation by the creeke 150 perches, The said land being formerly granted to the Said Henry Lee the father by pattent Dated the 5th of July 1653 and by him given and bequeathed to the Said Henry the Sonne To have & to hold &c To be held &c Yielding and paying &c provided &c Dated the 22th of March 1670.

State Land Office,
Patent Book No. 6,
Page 364.

Bibliography

1. Lee records at Yorktown, York County, Virginia Court House.

2. Copies of Lee records up to the date of 1700 in the Archives room - Virginia State Library Building - Richmond, Virginia.

3. See the E. A. Claypool Charts of the date of 1901 - Charles Barret and Family of Virginia and Reverend Robert Barret.

4. William and Mary College Quarterly.

5. Copies of land grants to Henry Lee in the Land Grant office at Richmond, Virginia.

6. The Encyclopoedia of Biography - Virginia by Lyon Gardiner Tyler.

7. The gravestones at the old Lee ancestral homesteads - "Chiskyacke" - two miles from Yorktown, Virginia.

8. Colonial Virginia Shrines - J. L. Kibler.

B02#